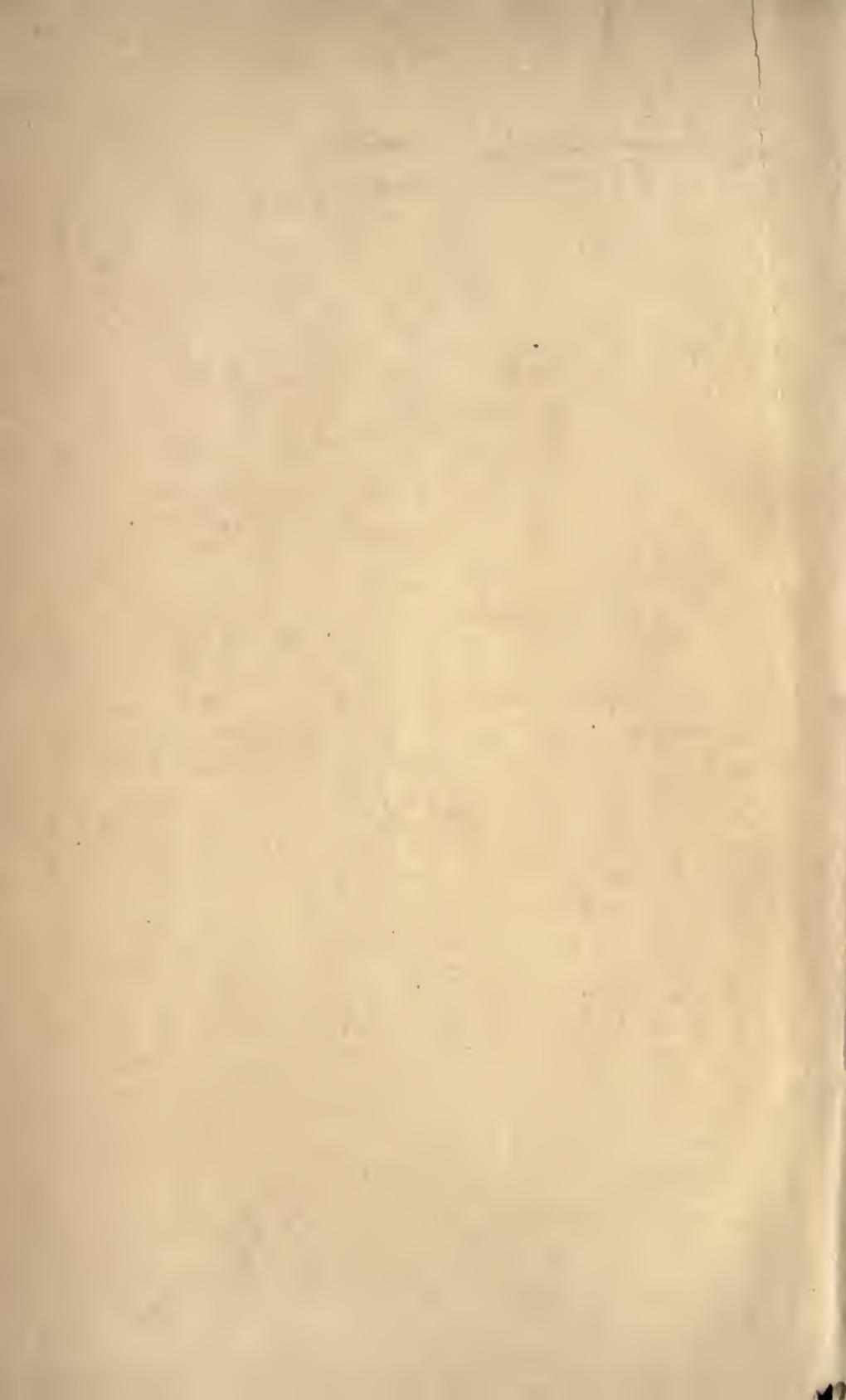


UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARIES

A standard linear barcode consisting of vertical black lines of varying widths on a white background.

3 1761 00368630 0

UNIV. OF
TORONTO
LIBRARY



Odd Texts
OF
Chaucer's Minor Poems.



822-7

Odd Texts

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems,

EDITED BY

FREDERICK J. FURNIVALL.

41018
98

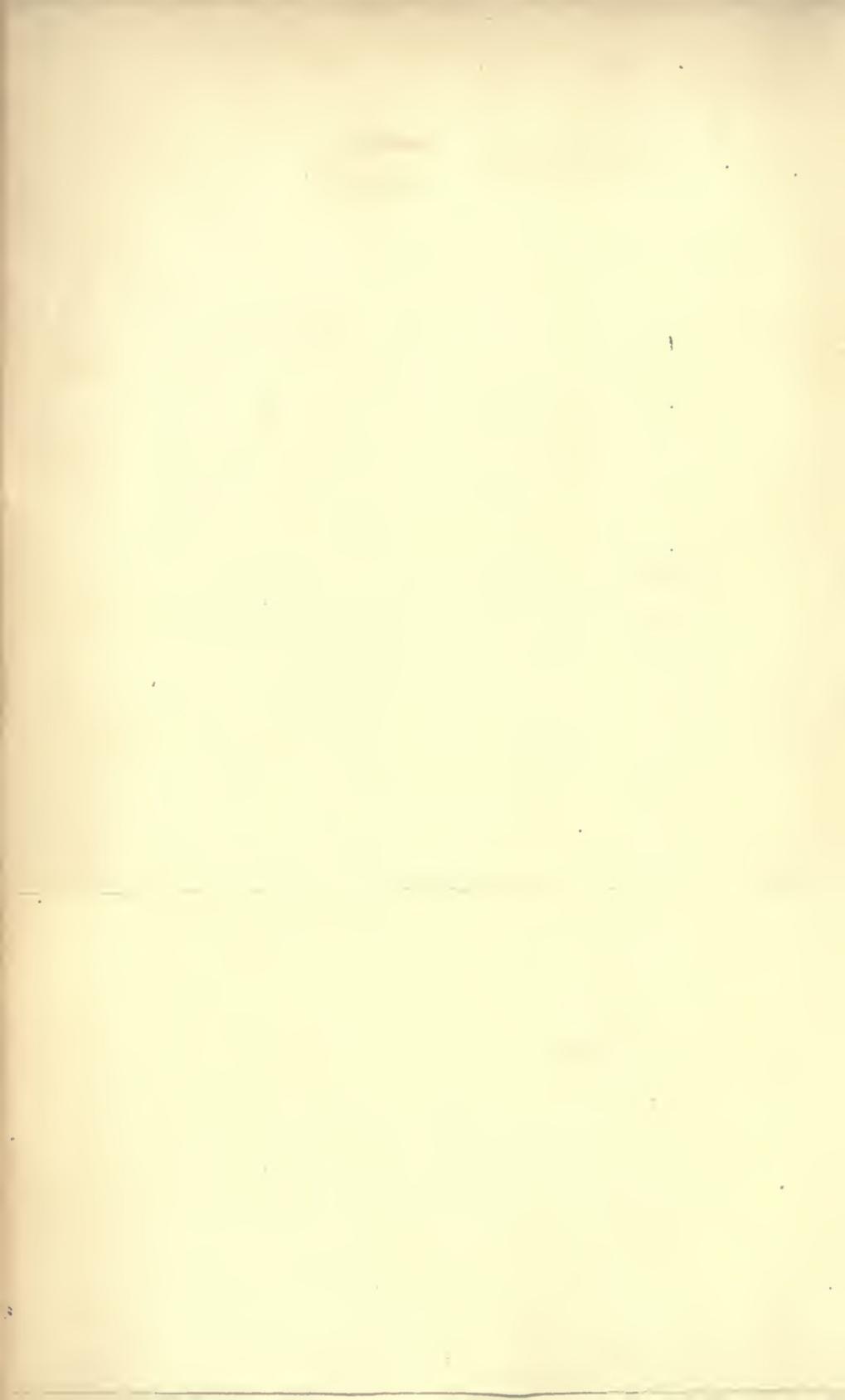
LONDON:
PUBLISHT FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY
BY N. TRÜBNER & CO., 57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

—
1868-1880.

PR
1901
A3

no. 23,
60,77.

[This Volume contains those Texts of Chaucer's *Minor Poems* for which there wasn't room in the *Parallel-* or *Supplementary-Parallel* Texts. The Appendix is mainly of spurious Poems. Others of the kind will be put into another volume hereafter.]



CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1. TWO BITS OF THE PARLAMENT OF FOULES ...	1
2. THE TWO DIFFERING VERSIONS OF CHAUCER'S PROLOGUE TO HIS LEGENDE OF GOOD WOMEN	23
3. AN A B C	65
4. THE HOUSE OF FAME	79
5. THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN	133
6. THE DETHE OF BLAUNCHE THE DUCHESSE ...	213
7. THE COMPLAINT TO PITY	251
8. THE PARLAMENT OF FOULES	263
9. TRUTH	289
10. ENVOY TO SCOGAN	293
11. PURSE	295

APPENDIX.

1. THE BALADE OF PYTEE	i
2. þE CRONYCLE MADE BY CHAUCIER	vi
3. TWO ODD BITS OF CHAUCER'S TROILUS	ix
4. THE TONGUE	xi

Appendix.

POEMS ATTRIBUTED TO CHAUCER.

1.

The Balade of Pytee.

[In Shirley's copy of the "complaint of Pitee" made by Geoffrey Chaucier," in Harl. MS 78, leaf 80 (see Parallel Texts, p. 41), the following Stanzas run on from st. 17 (Par. Texts, p. 49) as part of the Complaint (though with an extra mark on the division-line between the stanzas), and are headlined accordingly by Shirley "Pe balade. of. Pytee. By Chauciers." In the MS almost every final g and t has a curl to it, and all the lines start level.]

(18)

- ¶ þe long nigh̄tes / whane euery creature / [on leaf 82]
 Shoulde haue þeyre / rest̄ in somwhat as be kynde /
 Or ellys ne may þeyre lyve / nouḡht lonḡt endure /
 Hit falleþe mooste / in to my / woofuþ mynde / 123
 Howe I so far / haue brought̄ my self̄ behinde
 þat sauf̄ þe deeth̄ / þer may no thing me lisſe /
 So desesparyred̄ / I am frome al blisse / 123

(19)

- ¶ þis saame thouḡht / me lasteþe til þe morowe /
 And̄ frome þe morowe forþe / til hit beo eve /
 þere neodeþe me no . care / for to borowe /
 ffor boþe I haue / goode leyser and̄ goode leve / 130
 þer is no wight̄ / þat wil / me / woe byreve
 To weepe enouḡhe / and̄ wayllen al my fille /
 þe soore sparke of peyne / nowe dooþe me spille / 133

(20)

- ¶ þis loue þat haþe me sette / in suche a place /
 þat my desire / wol neuer fulfille
 ffor neyþer pitee / mercy / neyþer grace 136
 Kane I. not fynde / and̄ yit my sorouful hert̄
 ffor to beo dede / I. cane hit nouḡht. arace / [leaf 82, back]
 þe more I love / þe more she doþe me smert̄ 139
 Thoruḡhe whiche .I. see with̄ oute remedye /
 þat frome þe deeth̄ / I may no wyse astert̄ 141
 [¶ 5 lines wanting. No extra break in the MS.]
 ¶ Nowe soþely. what she hight̄ / I wol reherse 147
 Hir name . is bounte / sette in wommanhede/
 Sadnesse in youþe / and̄ beawte prydelleſſe /
 And̄ plesance / vnder gouernance and̄ dred̄ 150

(23)

- ¶ My deere hert / and best beloued foo /
Why lykeþe you / to doo me al þis woo / 186
What haue I doone / þat grueþe you or sayde /
But for I serue / and loue you and no moo /
And whylest I lyve / I wol euer do soo
And þer-fore sweete / ne beoþe not yuel apaied
ffor so goode and so faire / as yee be / 189
Hit were right gret wonder but yee hadd
Of alle seruantes / boþe of goode and badd
And leest worthy of alle / hem / I. am . he / 193

(24)

- ¶ But neuer þe leese / my . right lady sweete /
þauglie þat I beo / vnkonnyng and vnmerte
To serue as I koule best / ay your hyenesse 196
Yit is þer noon / fayner þat wolde I heete
þane I / to do youre ease / or ellys beete /
What so I wist / þat were / to youre hyenesse / 199
And hade . I might / as goode as I haue wille /
þane shoulde yee feele / Where it were so or noon
ffor / in þis worlde living / þane is þer noon /
þat fayner Wolde / youre hertes wille fulfille / 203

(25)

- ¶ ffor boþe I loue / and eke dreed you so soore /
And algates mote / and haue doon yowe ful yoore
þat better loued is noon / ne neuer shal 206
And yit I wolde beseche you / of no more /
But leueþe wele / and be not wrothe ther fore/
And let me serue you forth / loo þis is al
ffor I am nouȝt / so hardy ne so woode / 209
ffor to desyre / þat yee shoulde Loue me / [leaf 83, back]
ffor weeble I wot / ellas þat may not be
I am so lytel worthy / and yee so goode 213

(26)

- | | |
|--|-----|
| ¶ ffor yee bee oone þe / worthyest on lyve / | |
| And I þe mooste / vnlikly for to thryve / | |
| Yit for al þis / witeþe yee right weele / | 216 |
| þat yee ne shoule / me frome youre servyce dryve / | |
| þat I ne wil ay / with alle my wittes fyve / | |
| Serve you truwly / what woo. so þat I feele / | 219 |
| ffor I am sette on yowe / in suche manere / | |
| þat þaughe yee neuer wil / vpon me ruwe / | |
| I moste you loue / and beon euer als truwe / | |
| As any man / can / er may on lyve / | 223 |

(27)

- | | |
|--|-----|
| ¶ But þe more / þat I loue you goodely free /
þe lasse fynde I / þat yee loven me / | |
| Ellas whan shal / þat harde witte amende | 226 |
| Where is nowe al / youre wommanly pitee | |
| Youre gentilesse / and youre debonairtee / | |
| Wil yee no thing / þer of vpon me spende / | 229 |
| And so hoole sweete / as I am yourés al / | |
| And so gret wille / as I haue you to serve | |
| Nowe certes / and yee let me þus sterfe / | |
| Yit haue ye wonne / þer on but a smal | 233 |

(28)

- | | |
|---|---|
| ffor at my knowing / I / do nought why
And ^t pis I wol / beseche yowe hertely | |
| 'That þer ¹ euer yee fynde / whyles yee lyve / | [¹ P MS ^{P What}
^{þat corrected}] |
| A truwer seruant / to you / þane am .I. | 237 |
| Leueþe þanne [me] / and sleeþe me hardely
And ^t I my deth to you / wil al forgyve / | 239 |
| And if yee fynde / no trewer so verrayly
Wolle yee souffre þanne / þat I þus spille
And ^t for no maner gilt ^t but my goode wille
Als goode were þanne / vntrewe as truwe to be / | 243 |

[End of the fragment. Rest of the MS lost.]

[*Shirley's MS Ashmole 59, leaf 38, back*]

2.

Pe Cronycle made by Chaucier.

¶ Here nowe folowe þe names of þe nyene worshipfullest Ladyes þat in alle cronycles. and storyal bokes haue beo founden of trouþe of constaunce and vertuous or reproched womanhode . by Chaucier

Grete Rayson Cleopatre is þy Kyndnesse
Be putte in mynde / and also þyne hyeness
Of Egipte qweene / and aftter þat was slayne
þyne Anthonye / by Octovyan . þe Romayne / 4
With gret richchesse / þou made his sepulture // Cleopatre.
And aftter him þee list no lenger dure
For in a pitte with þee serpentes to take
þowe wente al naked / so þy deþe to make 8

¶ Adryane whiche . with þy crafsty labour // Adryane.
Made Theseus to slee þe Minetawre /
And by a threede / frome þy faders prysoun
Made him tescape / and þyne housbande byecome 12
By helpe of Fedra / þy sustre þat with him yeede
Whilst þou slepte / and so he qwytted þy meede
Whe[r]off þe goddes / hade of þy pytee rouþe /
And to a sterre transfourmed þee for trouþe / 16

¶ His noble qweene of Cartage . feyре Dydo [leaf 39]
 Which of Pite . resceyved Eneas so / // Gode Dydo qwene of Cartage.
 Afster frome Troye / withi tempestes in þe see
 Vnneeþe arryved / in-to hir cuntree / 20
 Sheo made him lord and sheo his humble wyve /
 Wherby ellas / sheo loste / boþe ioye and lyve /
 For whane sheo wiste / þat he was frome hir goo
 Vppoñ his swerde / sheo roof hir herte a-twoo / 24

¶ It is gret right þat youre bountee Lucresse
 Be putte in writing / and alsoo your goodnesse // Lucresce
 of Rome.
 Wyff to þe Senatour / gode Collatyne
 Which thorugh þenvye / of Romayne Torqwyn / 28
 For yee to him / wolde never applye /
 He ravisshed yowe / where-off it was pyte
 Withi a Tyraunt ful soore ageinst youre wille
 He caused yowe / for sorowe / youre selff to spylle 32

¶ What noblesse shewed þou Demophoñ Philles
 Whome to þine housbande qwene of Tarce þou chas // Phil-
 lees.
 Comyng frome Troye / withi tempest alforblowe
 As wolde god / þou hadest him wele eknowe 36
 Soone he forgate þy fredame and þy trouþe
 Whane to his cuntrey . / he yede þat was rouþe
 Whiche never afster / for al his heeste withi þec
 Efft-sones wolde mete / þat made þee soone to dye 40

¶ Borne nobully of Babilloygne Thesbe
 From þe welle / a lyonesse made þee flee // Thesbe of Babilloigne.
 Where as þou seete / Piramus tabyde
 Ellas he foonde þere / by þat welle syde 44
 Blody þy wympuh / and wende þou hadest be sleyne
 For which he karffe / þere his hert atweyne
 Which whane þou saughe / þou woldest no lenger byde
 But on his swerde / þyne hert did thorowe glyde 48

- ¶ Woo is myne hert for þee / þou Isiphyle [leaf 30, back]
 Qwene and ladye of / Leanoun þe yle
 Wheche wedded was / to Iasoñ grekessh man
 And gret with chylde / lefft þee soone vppoñ 52
 Fro Medea when he to Coleos yeede
 þat for þe pitee / I feele myñ hert[e] bleede
 To thenke on al þy sorowe and þy woo
 Wher thorughe þou dyed and þy chylde alsoo 56
- ¶ Ypermistra / þat noble and truwe wyff¹
 þy faders prysouñ / made þee to loese þy lyff¹ // Ypermistra þe
 Ful pytously / for þat þou wolde not flee gode wyffe.
 Lyue þine husbande / as he comanded þee 60
 Whiche was þe sone / of daun Danao
 Egistes broþer / þy fader it fel soo
 And al was but his owen fantasye
 þat he his broþer sone / went for to dye 64
- ¶ þe sorowe þou toke þane / O . quene Alceste¹
 Whane Seyse þyne husbande/fayled þee of byheste // þe Qwene
 Whome for to fynde / þou sougħt him ay weoping¹ Aleoste.
 Hit happende soo / þou saughē him dede fletyng¹ 68
 Vppoñ þe see / and to him leepe anoone
 With him to dye / so woo was him begone
 Where þat of yowe þe goddes hade grete pitee
 And lyche seemewes / transfourmed him and þee . 72

¹ Mistaken for Aleyone: see *The Deth of Blanche the Duckesse.*

ODD BITS OF CHAUCER.

3.

TWO ODD BITS OF

Chaucer's Troilus.

1. One Stanza (Book I, St. xci, Lines 631-7), *Wise Men learn by Fools*: from Shirley's paper MS. R. 3. 20, Trin. Coll., Cambr.
2. Three Stanzas (Book III, St. xxxviii—xl, Lines 260-280), in a Poem, *The Tongue*, from a paper MS. Ff. i. 6, Cambr. Univ. Library.

WISE MEN LEARN BY FOOLS.

St. XCI, of the First Book of Chaucer's *Troilus*.

[*Shirley's MS. R. 3. 20, Trinity Coll. Library, Cambridge.*]

Pandare to Troylus

¶ A . whestone is no kerving . instrument 1
And yitte . it makeþe / sharpe kerving toolis
If þow . wost ought / where þat I haue miswent
Eschuwe . þow þat / for suche thing to þee scoole is / 4
þus wyse men / beon offt / ware by foolis
If þowe do so / þy witte is wele bewared
By his contrarie . is every thing declared 7

¶ Qui servit nequam / mercedem non capit equam
Omnia qui querit / perdere dignus erit

[Copied and read by Mr W. Aldis Wright.]

4.

THE TONGUE.

[*Cambr. Univ. Libr. MS. Ff. 1. 6, leaf 150 has 3 stanzas from Chaucer's Troilus, III. 302—322.*]

(1)

Ther is nomore dredful pestelens /	1
Thañ is tonge that can flatere & fage	
For with his corsyd crabbed violens /	
He enfecteth folkis of euerey Age /	4
Woo to tongis frouward of ther Langauge	
Woo to tongis false furyus and woode /	
Whiche of no persoñ neuer con say good /	7

(2)

Wherfor me semethe it is wel sytting /	8
Eueryche mañ other to commende	
And say the best alway in reportyng /	
For in wel saying nomañ may offendre	11
Wherre men say wel god wyll hys grace send /	
Aftyr meñ ben men most theyn' pryse vp reyse	
Aftyr ther' desarvyng a-louwe hem or dyspreyse	14

(3)

But wher' a thyng vtturly is vnknowe	15
Lette no mañ ther hastely be of sentens	
For Ryghtful Iugegis sittyng on a roowe	
Of ther wesdome and their' high prudens /	18
welle of troughe haue some evedens /	
I mene all suche as gouerned be by grace	
Or eny worde out of therre lyppys passe	21

(4) (Chaucer's <i>Troilus</i> , Book III, st. xxxviii, l. 260-6 ¹)	
O false tong so oftyñ her' befor'	22
Hast thou made mony on bryght of hewe	
Sey welaway the day that I was borne	
And mony a maydis sorowe for to newe	25
And for the more part al is vntruwe	
That men of yelpe / & hit wer' browght to preve	
Of kynde nonne Awauntur ys to leve /	28
(5) (Chaucer's <i>Troilus</i> , Book III, st. xxxix, l. 267-273.)	
Avauntur and a lyer al is/ oñ	29
And thus I pose whomañ graunteth me	
Her loue and feythe that other wolle sche non)	
And I am sworne to holde hit secre	32
I-wys I am a wauntur at the leste	
And a lyer for I breke my be-heste	34
(6) (Chaucer's <i>Troilus</i> , Book III, st. xl, l. 274-280.)	
Now loke thou yf they be ought to blame	35
Suche maner folke what I clepe hem what /	
And hem a-vaunte of wemen and by name /	
That neuer yet be-hyght hem this nor that	38
Ne knewe hem more than my olde hatte	
No woundur is/ so god me sende hele	
Thowgh wemen drede with vs men to dele	41
(7)	
A good god of hys high grace	42
Lo what fortune is take hede	
Wher her lyketh sche marketh hir chasse	
Now most I in servyse my lyffe lede	45
Bothe loue serue and eke drede	
As he that is boonde and wol not be free	
Ryght so farithe hit now by me/	48

Explicitly/

¹ In Morris's Aldine edition, vol. iv, 237-8. In R. Bell's edition the lines are 302-8, 309-15, 316-22. Dr. Morris's printer has not numbered the lines of the Proem with those of the Book, as he should have done.

*May not this envoyless Balade be Chaucer's, in his 4th Period?
May be; but isn't?—F. J. F. (Sept. 1879.)*

NEWE - FANGELNESSE.

(rymes : -esse, -ace, -ene)

[*Cotton Cleopatra, D vii, vellum, ab. 1430 A.D., leaf 189, back.*]

(1)

M adamë, for your newë fangelnesse, 1
 Manie a seruaunt haue ye put oute of¹ grace.
 I take my leue of your' vn-stedfastnesse ; [MS. of youre]
 For wel I wote, while ye to lyve haue space, 4
 Ye kunnought loue ful half yeer² in a -lace,
 To newë thinges your' lust is Euer so kene,
 In sted of Blue, thus may ye werë² grene. [MS. were al] 7

(2)

Right as a Mirrour, that nothing may empresse, 8
 But lightly as it cometh,³ so mot it pace, [passee in MS.]
 So fareth³ your' love ; your werkës bereth³ witnessesse.
 Ther is no feith³ that may your' hert embrase ; 11
 But as a wedercok, that turneth³ his face
 With euery wynd³, ye fare, and that is sene,
 In sted of Blive, thus may ye werë grene. 14

(3)

Ye might be shrined for [your] brotilnesse 15
 Bettir thanne Dalide, Cresside, or Candace, [MS. Tandace]
 For euere in Changeng stondeth³ your' sikernesse ;
 That tacche may no wight fro your' hert arace ; 18
 Yif ye lese oon, ye kunne wel tweine purchace ;
 Ah light for somer—ye wote wel what I mene—
 In sted³ of Blewe, thus may ye werë grene.

Explicit

³ One syllable,—com , far , ber , turn , stond or stont. | | | | |

Odd Texts
of
Chaucer's Minor Poems.

1.

TWO BITS OF

The Parliament of Foules:—

MS Hh 4. 12, Cambr. Univ. Libr., 365 lines.

Laud MS 416 (Bodl. Libr., Oxford), 142 lines.

[MS Hh. 4. 12, Cambr. Univ. Libr., leaf 94 (vellum and paper, c. 1450-60 A.D.).]

(1) [The Proem.]

THe lyfe so short / the craft so long to lerne
 The assay so hard / so sharp the conquerynge
 The drefull ioy that alway flytt so yerne 4
 AH thys mene I by love / that my felynge
 Astownyth with hys wondrefull wirkyng
 So sore I-wys / that whan I on hym thynk
 Not wotte I wele whedyr I flete or synk 7

(2)

¶ For aſt be that I know not love in dede
 Ne wote how that he qwytyth folk hyr hyre
 ȝit happyth me full ofte in boke rede
 Of hys miraclys and hys cruell ire 11
 There rede I weſt that he wyſt be lord and sire
 I dar not say hys strokis beth so sore
 But god save ſuche a lord / I can no more 14

(3)

¶ Of vsage what for lust what for lore
 On bokis rede I ofte as I ȝow told
 But wherfor I speke aſt thys / not yore
 Agone / hit happyd me to be-hold 18
 Vpon a boke I-writte with letters old
 And therupon a certeyn thyng to lerne
 The long day I red full fast and ȝerne 21

(4)

¶ For owt of old feldys as men sayne
 Comyth aſt thys new corne from ȝere to ȝere .
 And out of old bokys in good fayth
 Comyth aſt thys new sciens that men lere 25
 But now to purpose / as of thys matere
 To rede forth I can me so delite
 That aſt that day me thowght hit but a lite 28

[*Laud MS 416, formerly Laud K. 53 (paper, ?1460-70, Bodl. Libr.), leaf 288. The English Vegecius in the MS, leaf 226, bk, is signed "Scriptus Rhodo per Johannem Neuton die 25 Octobris 1459."*]

Of the assemble of þe byrdis on Seint Volantins day.

[*This title is in the right margin, opposite st. 3.*]

(1) [The Proem.]

the lyf so short the craft so long to lerne
The assay so sharp so hard þe conqueryng
The dredful ioy that aH-wey slydyþ so yernðe

AH this mene I by love at my felyng 4

Astonyd with his wondirfull werkyng

So sore ewys that whan y on hym thynk

Nought wote I wel wheþer y flete or synk' 7

(2)

For aH be that I know not love in dede
Nor wot how þat he quytith folk her hyre
yet happyth me in bokys for to rede
Off his myrakyls and his crueH yre
Ther rede I welle he wiH be lord & syre
I dare not seyne his strokys ben so sore
But god save suche a lord I sey no more 14

(3)

Of vsage what for lust & what for lore
In bokys rede I oft as y now told
But wherfor that I speke aH is not thore
Ageoñ yt happyd me for to be-hold
Which book was wretyn with lettis old
And þer-vpon A certeyne thyng to lerne
The long day ful fast y red & yerne 21

(4)

For of thise old fyldis as men seith
Comyth aH this new corne fro yere to yere
So out of old bokys in good feith
Comyth aH this new Ciens þat men lere 25
But now to purpos as of this matere
To rede forth yt gan me to delyte
That aH þe day me thought it but a lyte 28

(5)

¶ This boke of which I make of mencioñ
 Entillyd was aft there as I shal telle
 Tullius of the dreme of Cipion
 Chapters seuen / it had of heuen and helle
 And erthe and sowles that therein dwelle
 Of which as shortly as I can hit trete
 Of hys sentence I shal ȝow say the grete

32

35

[leaf 94, back]

(6)

¶ First tellyth hit whan Cipion was come
 In affrice / how he metyth massanyssse
 That hym for ioy in armys hath I-nome
 Than tellyth he hyr speche and aft hyr blysse
 That was betwene them ty^h þ^e day can mysse
 And how hys auncestre Africian so dere
 Gan in hys slepe that nyght ty^h hym appere

39

42

(7)

¶ Than tellyth it how that from a sterry place
 How african hath hym cartage shewyd
 And warnyd hym byfore of aft þis grace
 And said hym what man leryd or lewde
 That louyth comyn profette wel I-thewyd
 He shuld in to a blisfull place wend
 There as ioy is with owtyn ende

46

49

(8)

¶ Than axed he yf folk that here be ded
 Han lyfe and dwellyng in a noþer place
 And african sayd / ȝee with outyn any drede
 And how owr' present worldys lyvys space
 Ment but a maner deth what we trace
 And ryȝtfull folk shal goo aftyr they dye
 To heven / and shewith hym Galaxie

53

56

(5)

- This boke of^t which I make of^t mencion
 Entitled was here as I sha^t tel^t
 Tullius of^t the dreme of^t Scipion
 Chapiters vij yt had of^t hevyn & ha^t 32
 And erthe and sowlis ther-in due^t
 Of^t which as shortly as I can yt trede
 Of^t his sentence I wylle yow seyn þe grete 35

(6)

- Fyrst tellyth yt whan Scipion was come
 In afferyk^t how he metyth massany
 That hym for ioy in Armys hath enome [leaf 288, back]
 Than tellyth he her speche & of^t the blys 39
 That was bytwyx hem til þat day gan mys
 And how his auncetre Affrycan son dere
 Gan in his slepe that night ty^t hym appere 42

(7)

- Than tellyth he that from a sterry place
 How affrykan hath hym cartage shewid
 And warnyd hym byforⁿ of^t a^t his grace
 And seid hym what may lerid or lewid 46
 That lovyth comyn profyte wel^t ethewid
 He shuld in-to a blysfu^t place wend
 Ther as ioy is with-outyn eny end 49

(8)

- Than askyd he if^t folk^t that here ben ded
 Have lyf^t and duellyng in A-nothir place
 Affrycan seid ye with-owtyn dred
 And how oure present lyfis space 53
 Ment but A maner deth what wey we trace
 And rightfull folk^t sha^t gon after they dye
 To hevyn and shewid hym the galoxie 56

(9)

- ¶ Than shewith he hym the lity^H erthe þat here is
At the regard of hevyns quantite
And aftyr shewith he hym the .ix. sperys
And aftyr that the melodie herd he 60
That comyth of thilk sperys thyse thre
That wellys of musik be and melodye
In thys world here / and cause of armonie [leaf 95] 63

(10)

- ¶ Than said he sythe erthe was so lite
And full of turment and of hard grace
That he ne shuld hym in thy world delite
Than told he hym that in certayn ȝerys space
That euer sterre shuld cumme into hys place
Ther he was first / and all shuld out of mynd
That in thy world is done of all man kynde

(11)

- ¶ Than prayed he hym Cipion to teH hym all
The way to come . into that heuenly blysse
And he said / know first thyself immortall
And loke ay besily that thou wirche & wysse
To comyñ profette / and thou shal not mysse
To cum swyftly vnto that place dere
That swete of blysse is and sowlys clere

(12)

- ¶ But brekers of the lawe / the sothe to sayne
And licorous folk / aftyr' they be dede
Shul夫 whyrld abowt the world alway in payne
TyH many world be passyd out of drede 81
And then for-zeuen all ther wykyd dede
Than shul夫 they comyñ to that blysfuH place
To which ze come god ze graunt hys grace 84

(9)

- Than shewid he hym the lytiſt erthe þat here is
 At the reward of the hevyns quantyte
 And aftyr shewid he hym the ix speris
 And aftyr that þe melody hard he 60
 That comyth of thilk speris thryes thre
 That wellis of mvsyk bene & melody
 In this world here & cawse of Armony 63

(10)

- Than seid he hym syn erthe was so lyte
 And fuſt of torment & of herd grace
 That he ne shuld in this world delyte
 Than told he hym in short yeris space 67
 That every sterre shuld come in-to his place
 Ther yt was first and all shuld out of mynde
 That in this world is done of all man-kynde 70

(11)

- Than prайд he hym Scipion to teſt hym all
 The wey to come in-to that hevyn blys
 And he seid first know þy-self in-mortalſt
 And loke ay besyly that þou worche and wysſe 74
 To comyne profyt and þou shalt not mysſe
[leaf 289]
 to come swyftly in-to that place dere
 that fuſt of blisse is & of sowlis clere 77

(12)

- but brekers of þe law sothe to seyne
 And lycorows folk after that they be ded
 shuſt whyrle abowte þe world All-vey in peyne
 Tyſt many a world be passid out of dred 81
 and than for-yevyn all her wyckyd dede
 Than shuſt they come in-to þat blisfuſt place
 To which to come god þe send his grace 84

(13)

- ¶ The day gan faile / and the derk nyght
 That revyth bestys from ther besinesse
 be-rafte me my boke for lak of lyght
 And to my bed I gan me forto dresse 88
 ffyllyd of thougħt and besy heuynesse
 ffor both I had thyng which I nold
 And eke I ne had that thynge that I wold 91

(14)

- ¶ But finally my spirite at the last [leaf 95, back]
 ffor-wery of my labour all that day
 To rest / that made me slepe wondre fast
 And in my slepe I met as that I lay 95
 How africcan ryght in the self aray
 That Cipioñ hym sawgh by-forne that tyde
 Was comme / and stode ryght at my bed syde 98

(15)

- ¶ The wery hunter slepynge in hys bedde
 To wode azene hys mynd goth anone
 The Iuge dremyth how hys plee hym spedde
 The cartar' dremyth how hys cartis gone 102
 The riche of gold / the knyght fyghtyth with hys fone
 The syke metyth how he drynkyth of the tunne
 The lover metyth he hath hys lady wonne 105

(16)

- ¶ Can I not sey if that the cause were
 For I had radde of africcan by-forne
 That made me to mette that stode there
 But thys said he / thow hast the so well borne 109
 In lokynge of myn old bokis to-torne
 Of which macroby thougħt not a lite
 That sumwhat of thy labour wold I qwite 112

(13)

- The day gan faylyn & þe derk' night
 That revyth bestis from her busynes
 be-raft me my boke for lak' of light
 And to my bed I gan me for to dres 88
 Fuþ fyllid of thought and besy hevynes
 For bothe I had thyng which þat I nold
 And eke I ne had that thyng þat I wold 91

(14)

- But fynally my spryte at þe last
 For-wery of my labour' all þat day
 Toke rest that made me to slepe fast
 And in my slepe I met as þat I lay 95
 How affrycan in that self Aray
 That Scipion hym saw by-for' that tyde
 Was come and stode right at my beddis side 98

(15)

- The very hunter slepyng in his bed
 To wood agayne his mynd goþ Anoñ
 The Iugge dremyth how his pleis ben sped
 The carter dremyth how his cartes goñ 102
 The ryche of gold þe knyght fight with his foñ
 The syke met he hath dronk' of þe toñ
 The lovar met he hath his lady woñ 105

(16)

- kan y not seyn yf that the cawsis wer'
 For I had red of affrycan be-forn)
 That made me to mete þat he stode ther'
 but thus seid he þou hast þe so weþ born) [leaf 239, back] 109
 In lokyng of myñ old boke to-torn)
 Of which macroby rougħt not A lyte
 That somdel of thy labour' wold I quyte 112

(17) [Invocation.]

- ¶ Citherea thou blisfull lady swete
 That with thy firebrond^t dawntyst whom thou lyſt
 That madyst me thys sweuyñ forto mete
 Be thou myñ help in thys / for thou maist best 116
 As wiſly as I ſey the north̄ northwest
 Whan I be-gan my sweuyn for to write
 So ſeue me myght to ryme and eke endite 119

(18) [The Story.]

- ¶ Thys forſaid africcan me hent anone
 And forth̄ with hym to a gate browght^t [leaf 96]
 Ryght of a parke wallyd with grene ſtone
 And ouer the gate with letters large I-wrowght^t 123
 Ther were verſe I-writyn as me thougħt
 On ethyr half of full gret diſference
 Of which I ſhall ſow teſt the playne ſentence 126

(19)

- ¶ Thorowgh̄ me men gone into that blisfull place
 Of hertiſ hele / and dedely woundis cure
 Thorow me / men gone to the weſt of grace
 There grene and lusty may ſhall euer endure 130
 Thys is the way to all good aventure
 Be gladde thou rederr' and thy ſorow of caſt
 AH opyn am I / pasſe in / and ſpede the fast / 133

(20)

- ¶ Thorowgh̄ me men gone than ſpoke the oder syde
 Vnto the mortall strokis of the ſpere
 Of which disdayne and daunger is the guyde
 There neuer tre ſhall frute / ne leues bere 137
 Thys ſtreme ſow ledyth̄ / into the ſorowfull were
 There as the fiffhe in prison is al̄ drie
 Theschewyng is only the remedy 140

(17) [Invocation.]

- Cythera þou blysfull lady swete
 That wyth thy fyrebrond dawntist whom þou lyste
 That madyst me þis svevyn for to mete
 Be ye myn help in this for ye may best 116
 As wylsly as I se the north northwest
 Whan I by-gan my svevyn for-to wryte
 So yef me myght to ryme yt & endyte 119

(18) [The Story.]

- This foreseid affrican me hent Anon
 And forth wyth hym to A gate brought
 Right as A park wallid with grene ston
 And ovyr the gate with lettris large ywrought 123
 Ther' wer versis wretyng as me thought
 On either half of full grete dyfference
 Of which I shal you seyne þe pleyn sentence 126

(19)

- Thorough me men gon in-to that blysfull place
 Of hertis hele and dedly woundis cure
 Thorough me men goñ to þe welle of grace
 Ther' grene and lusty May shal evir endure 130
 This is the wey to al good aventur
 be glad þou redar & thy sorow of cast
 Allone am y / passe in & spedee fast 133

(20)

- Thorogh me men goon than þat oþer side
 Vnto the mortall strokys of þe spere
 Of which disdayne & daunger is þe gide
 Ther' nevir tre shal frute ne nevir levis bere 137
 This streme you ledyth to þe sorowfull were
 Ther as þe fyshe in preson is al dry
 The eschewyng is oonly the remedy 140

(21)

- ¶ Thys verse of gold and blak Iwrityn were
 The which I gan astounyd to be-holde
 ffor with that one / ay encresyd my fere
 And with that other / be-gan myñ hert bolde 144
 That one me hette / that othyrs me colde
 Noo witt had I / for errour for to chese
 To entre / or fleen / or me to saue / or lese / 147

(22)

- ¶ ffor ryght as I by-twix adamantis
 Of euyn myght a pese of erne sette
 Ne hafe no myght to moeue to / ne fro /
 ffor that one may hale / that other lette [leaf 96, back] 151
 fferd I that nyst whither me was bett
 To entre / or leve / tyH african my guyde
 Me hent / and chofe in att the gatis wyde 154

(23)

- ¶ And said hit stant writyn in thy face
 Thyñ errour thowgh thou tell it not to me
 But drede the not to cumme into thys place
 ffor thys writynge is no thyngement by the 158
 Ne by none / but he luffis seruaunt be
 ffor thou of love hast lost thy tast I gesse
 As a sikman hath of swete and bittirnesse 161

(24)

- ¶ But nathelesse aff thouȝ þou be dulle
 ȝit that þou canst not do / ȝit maist þou see
 ffor many a man that may not stande a pulȝ
 ȝit likyȝ hit hym at wrastlyng for to be 165
 And demyȝ ȝit wher' he do bet or he
 And þou hadist knowyng tendite
 I shall the shew mater of to write 168

(21)

Thise versis of^t gold and blak^t ywretyⁿ were

The which I gan Astonyed to be-hold

142

[*End of MS; at least 11 leaves are torn out.*]

(25)

¶ With that myn hond in hys toke he anone
 Of which I comfort cawt / and went in fast
 But lord so I was glad / and well be-gone
 For ouer aft where myn eyne þat I cast
 Were treys clad with leuys that ay shal last
 Eche in kynd / of colour fresshe and grene
 As emeraud / that ioy was to sene

172

175

(26)

¶ The bilder oke / and eke the worthy asshe
 The piler elme / the cofre vnto carione
 The boxtre piper / holme to whippys lasshe
 The sailyng fyrr' / cipresse deth to pleyne /
 The sheter evy / the aspe for chaftis playne
 The olyue of pese / and eke the dronk vyne
 The victour palme / the lawrer to dyuyne

179

[leaf 97] 182

(27)

¶ A garden sawgh I / full of blossummy bowes
 Vpon a ryuer / in a grene mede
 Ther as that swetnesse euermore Inow is
 Of flowrys / what blew ȝelow and rede
 And cold weH stremys no-thynge dede
 That swymmyñ ful of smale fisshys lyght
 With fynys rede / and scales siluer bryght

186

189

(28)

¶ On euery bowgh the byrdis herd I syng
 With voyse of angel in her armonye
 Sum besyed hem / hyr byrdis forth to bryngē
 The lytyH conyes to ther play gan hye
 And farther aft abowt I gan aspie
 The dredfull roo / þe buk / þe hert / þe hynde
 Sqwyrellis / and bestis of lovys kynde

193

196

(29)

- ¶ Of instrumentis of strynggis in a-corde
 Herd I so play a rauesshyng swetnesse
 That god the maker of al and lorde
 Ne herde / neuer better / as I gesse / 200
 There-with a wynd vnethe it myght be lesse
 Made in the leuys grene a noyse so softe
 Accordant to the fowlis songe a lofte 203

(30)

- ¶ The aer' of the place so attempred was
 That neuer was the greuance of hote ne cold
 There was eke euery holsum spice and gras
 Ne there may no man there wax seke ne old 207
 3it was there ioy more than a thowsand fold
 Than eny man can tell / ne neuer wold it nyght
 But ay clere day / to any manrys sight 210

(31)

- ¶ Vndyr a tree besyde a well I say [leaf 97, back]
 Cupide / owre lord his arows forge and file
 And at hys fote hys bowe al redy lay
 And hys dowghter tempred all þis while 214
 The hedis in the well / & in hyr wyle
 She cowchyd hem aftyr they shuld serue
 Sum for to fle and sum for to wond and kerue 217

(32)

- ¶ Thoo was I ware of plesaunce anone ryght
 And of aray and love and curtesie
 And of the crafte that can and hath the myght
 To done by force a white to done folye 221
 Disfugurat was he / I wyll not lye
 And by hym self vndir an oke I gesse
 Sawe I delice þat stode by Iantilnesse 224

(33)

- ¶ I sawgh̄ beawte with outyn atyre
 And yowth ful of myrth and of iolite
 ffolehardinesse and flatery and desire
 Messauge and mede and other thre 228
 Her namys shall not here be tolde for me
 And vpon pilers a spere longe
 I saw a temple of brasse I-fowndyd stronge 231

(34)

- ¶ A-bowte the temple daunsyd al way
 Women I-now of which sum ther were
 ffaire of them self / and sum of hem wer gay
 In kyrles al dyscheueled went they there 235
 That was hyr office al way ȝere by ȝere.
 And on the temple of doves white and fayre
 Sawgh̄ I sit many a thowsand payre . 238

(35)

- ¶ By-ffore the temple dore ful sobrely
 Dame pease sett with a curteyne in hyr hond
 And by hyr side wondyr discretly
 Dame pacience sittynge ther I fond 242
 With face pale vpon an hyll of sond
 And al-ther next with-Inne and with-owt [leaf 98]
 Byhest and art / and of hyr folk a rowte . 245

(36)

- ¶ With-in the temple with sikes hote as fire
 I herde a swouth / that gan a-bowt renne
 Which sikes were engendryd by desire
 That made euery autour for to brenne 249
 Of new flawme / and weyl aspied I thenne
 That al cause of sorowys that they drye
 Come of the bitter goddesse Ielosie 252

(37)

- ¶ The god priapus sawgh I as I went 256
 With in the temple in souerayñ place stonde
 In suche aray as whan the asse hym shent
 With crye by nyght / and with hys ceptre in honde
 fuH besily men gone assay and fonde
 Vpon hys hede to sett of sundre hewe
 Garlandis fuH of fresshe flowrys newe / 259

(38)

- ¶ And in a priuey corner in disperte
 fynd I venus and hyr porter richesse
 That was fuH noble and hauteñ of hyr porte
 Derk was that place / but aftyrward lyghtnesse 263
 I sawe a lite / vnethe it myght be lesse
 And on a bedde of gold / she lay to rest
 TyH that the hote sunne gan to west 266

(39)

- ¶ Hyre gylt herys / with a gold threde
 Vnbreyden vntrossyd as she lay
 And nakyd fro the brest to the hede
 Men myght hyr see / and sothely for to say 270
 The remenant couerd well vnto my pay
 Right with a subteH couercheff of valence
 Ther was no thikker cloth of noo defence 273

(40)

- ¶ The place gaf a thowsandis sauowrs swete [leaf 98, back]
 And Bachus god of wyne satt hyr be syde
 And Ceres next that doth of hungre bote
 And as I said / a myddis lay Cupide 277
 To whom on kneys two yong folk þer cryed
 To hym her helpe / but thus I latt hyr lye
 And farther in the temple I gan aspie 280

(41)

- ¶ That in despite of Diane the chast
 ffull many a bow I-broke hynge on the wal
 Of maydyns swychi as gan hyr tymys wast
 In hyr seruice and payntyd ouer al
 Of many a story of which I towche shal
 A fewe as of Calixte and Atlante
 And many a mayde of which the name I wante 284
- ¶ That in despite of Diane the chast
 ffull many a bow I-broke hynge on the wal
 Of maydyns swychi as gan hyr tymys wast
 In hyr seruice and payntyd ouer al
 Of many a story of which I towche shal
 A fewe as of Calixte and Atlante
 And many a mayde of which the name I wante 287

(42)

- ¶ Semiramis candate and hercules
 Biblis / Dido / tisbe and piramus
 Tristram / Isoud / parys and achilles
 Elyn / cleopatre / and troilus 291
 Cilla and eke the moder of romulus
 Al theys were paynted on þat oder syde
 And al hyr love and in what plite they dyed 294

(43)

- ¶ Whan I was cum agayne vnto the place
 That I of spake / that was so swete and grene
 fforth walkyd I my seluen to solace
 Tho was I ware where that satt a qwene 298
 That of lyght / the somer sonne shene
 Passyd the sterre / ryght so ouer mesure
 The fayrer was than any creature 301

(44)

- ¶ And in a land vpon an hyll of flowrys
 Was sett thys noble goddesse Nature
 Of brawnchys were her hawles and hyr bowrys
 I-wrowte aftyr hyr crafte and hyr mesure [leaf 99] 305
 Nethyr was fowle that cummyth of engendure
 That there ne was prest in hyr presence
 To taken hyr dome / and gefe hyr audience 308

(45)

- ¶ ffor thys was on saynt Volantinys day
 Whan euery byrd cummyth there to chese hys make
 Of euery kynd that men thynk may
 And that so huge a noyse gan they make 312
 That erthe and see / tree / and euery lake
 So fuſt was that vnethe was ther space
 ffor me to stonde / so fuſt was aſt thys place 315

(46)

- ¶ And ryght as Aleyne in the playnt of kynde
 Deuisyth Nature / of suche aray and face
 In swych aray men myght hyr there fynde
 Thys noble empresse fuſt of grace 319
 Bad euery fowle to take hyr owne place
 As they were wont alwey fro ȝere to ȝere
 Saynt voluntyns day to standyn there 322

(47)

- ¶ That is to say the fowle of Raveyne
 Were hyghest sett / and than the fowlis smale
 That etyn as that nature wold encline
 As worme / or thyngē of which I teſt no tale 326
 But watirfowlis sat lowest in the dale
 And fowle that lyvyth by syde sat on the grene
 And that so fele / that wondre was to sene 329

(48)

- ¶ There myght men the ryaſt egle fynde
 That with hys sharp loke peryshyth þe sonne
 And other eglys of a lower kynde
 Of which the clerkis weſt deuisen konne 333
 Ther was the tirant with hys fedyrs donne
 And grey / I mene the goshauke that doth pyne
 ¶ To byrdys for hys outragioſe rauyne [leaf 99, back] 336

[¶] The next 30 lines are much faded in the MS, and doubtful.]

(49)

- ¶ The genty^H fawcone that with fote distreyntyth
 The kyngys honde / the hardy sparhawk eke
 The qwalys fro the merlion that peynyth
 hym self ful ofte the lark forto seke 340
 There was the dowue with hyr eyne meke
 The Ielowse swanne aȝenst hys deth that syngyth
 The owle eke that of deth the bode bryngyth 343

(50)

- ¶ The crane þe gyaunt with hys trumpys soun
 The thefe þe chowgh / and eke the ianglyng pie
 The skornyng Iaye the eglys foo heroune
 The fals laywynk fu^H of trecherye 347
 The stare that the counse^H doth ascrie
 The tame ruddok and the coward kyte
 The cok þe horloge of thorpis lite. 350

(51)

- ¶ The sparow venus sonne the nyghtyngale
 That clepyth forth the fresshe leuys new
 The swallow moder^r of the fowles smale
 That maken hony of flowrys fresshe of hew 354
 The weddyd turtyl with hir hert trew
 The pecok with hys ange^H fedyrs bryght
 The fesaunt scorner of the cokke be nyght 357

(52)

- ¶ The wakyr gose the cokkow euer vnkynde
 The popyniay ful of delecacy
 The drake stroyer of hys owne kynde
 The stork wyrker of avowtry 361
 The hote cormeraunt of gloteny
 The ravyns and the crowys with hyr voice of care
 The thruste^H old and the frosty feldfare 364

(53)

¶ What shuld I say of fowllys euery kynd 365

[*Rest of the MS gone.*]



2.

THE TWO DIFFERING VERSIONS

OF

*Chaucer's Prologue to his Legende of
Good Wemen.*

The earlier version from MS Gg. 4. 27, Cambr. Univ. Libr.,
the later version from MS Fairfax 16, Bodleian Library.

* marks lines not in the other text.

§ marks lines in the other text, but materially alterd.

† marks lines in the other text less materially alterd.

Unmarkt lines are in both texts (tho' sometimes very slightly
changed).

[The Prologue to
the Legende of Good Women.]

[*Cambr. Univ. MS Gg. 4. 27, leaf 445.*]

A

Fx. lines. Gg. li.

†Thousent sythis haue I herd men telle	1†	
That there is Ioye in heuene & peyne in helle		
†And I a-corde wel that it be so	3†	3
But natheles this wit I ¹ wel also 4 [¹ wit I corrected]		
†That there ne is non that dwellyth ² In this cuntre 5†		
That eythir hath in helle or heuene I-be ^[2] I corr.] 6		
Ne may of it non othere weyis wytyn	7	
But as he hath herd seyd / or founde it wrytyn	8	8
ffor by asay / there may no man it preue	9	
†But goddis forbode / but men schulde leue	10†	
Wel more thyng / than men han seyn with eye	11	
Men schal nat wenyn / euery thyng alye	12	12
§ffor that he say it nat of ȝore a-go	13§	
§God wot a thyng is neuere the lesse so	14§	
Thow euery wyght ne may it nat I se	15	
Bernard the monk ne ³ say nat al parde	16	^[3 e corr.] Bernardus non udit omnia
Thanne motyn we to bokys / that we fynde	17	
Thourw whiche that olde thyngis ben ⁴ In mynde		^[4] 1 corr.]
And to the doctryne of these olde wyse	19	
ȝeuyn credence ⁵ In euery ⁶ skylful wyse		^{[5] 1, [6] sky, corr.]} 20
§And trowyn on these olde aprouede storyis	21§	
Of holynesse / of regnys of victoryis	22	
Of loue / of hate / of othere sundery thyngis	23	
Of whiche I may nat make rehersyngys	24	24
And If that olde bokis weryn aweye	25	
I-loryn were of remembrance the keye	26	
§Wel ouȝte vs thanne on olde bokys leue	27§	
§There as there is non othyr a-say be preuo	28§	28

[Fairfax MS 16, leaf 83.]

(n̄ is printed for n.)

¶ The prolege of .ix. goode Wymmen.

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
1†	A. thousande tymes / I haue herd telle	†
2	ther ys Ioy in heuene / and peyne in helle	
3†	A. and I acord wel / that it ys so	†
4†	But netheles yet / wot I wel also	† 4
5†	that ther is nooñ duellyng / in this contree	†
6	That eythir hath̄ in heuene / or in helle y-be	
7	Ne may of hit / nooñ other weyes witen	
8	but as he hath̄ herd seyde / or founde it writeñ	8
9	for by assay / ther may no mañ it preve	
10†	But god forbede / but meñ shulde leve	†
11	Wel more thing / then meñ han seen with̄ eye	
12	Men shal not wenēn / euery thing a lye	12
13§	But yf him-selfe yt seeth̄ / or elles dooth̄	§
14§	For god wot / thing is neuer the lasse sooth̄	§
15	Thogh̄ euery wight / ne may it nat y-see	
16	Bernarde the monke / ne saugh̄ nat all pardee	
17	Than mote we / to bokes that we fynde	<small>¶ Bernardus Monachus non vidit omnia.</small>
18	Thurgh̄ which / that olde thinges ben in mynde	
19	And to the doctrine / of these olde wyse	
20	Yeve credence / in euery skylful wise	20
21§	That tellen of these olde appreued / stories	§
22	of holynesse / of Regnes of victories	
23	of loue of hate / of other sondry thynges	
24	of whiche I may not maken / rehersynges	24
25	And yf that olde bokes / were a-wey	
26	Y-lorne were / of Remembraunce the key	
27§	Wel ought̄ vs thanne / honouren and beleve	§
28§	These bokes / there we han nooñ other preve	§ 28

	Fr. li.	Gg. N.
§ And as for me thow that myn wit be lite	29§	
On bokys ¹ for to rede I me delyte [¶ y corr.]	30	
And in myn herte haue hem in reuerence	32	
§ And to hem ȝeue swich lust & swich credence	31§	32
§ That there is wel onethe game non	33§	
That from myne bokys make me to gon	34	
§ But it be oþer vp-on the haly day	35§	
§ Or ellis in the Ioly tyme of may	36§	36
§ Whan that I here the smale foulys syng	37§	
And that the flouris ² gynne for to spryng ³ [² louris, ³ prynge, corrected]		
§ ffarwel myn stodye as lastyng þat sesoun	39§ [lf 445, bk]	
§ Now haue I therto this condycyoun	40	40
That ⁴ alle the flouris in the mede [¶ at corr.]	41	
Thanne loue I most these flourys white & rede	42	
Swyche as men calle dayesyis in oure toun	43	
To hem haue I so gret affeccioun	44	44
As I seyde erst whan comyn is the may	45	
That in myn bed there dawith me no day	46	
That I ne am vp & walkyng in the mede	47	
† To sen these flouris a-gen the sunne to sprede	48†	48
§ Whan it vp ryseth be the morwe schene	49	
* The longe day thus walkyng in the grene	*	

§ And whan the sunne be-gynnys for to weste	61§	
§ Thanne closeth it & drawith it to reste	62§	52
§ So sore it is a-ferid of the nyȝt	62	
* Til on the morwe that it is dayis lyȝt	*	

<i>Gy. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
29§and as for me / though that I konne but lyte	§	29
30 on bokes for to rede / I me delyte		
32§and to hem yive I feyt̄ / and ful credence	§	
31 and in myñ herte / haue hem in reuerence		32
33§So hertly / that ther is game nooñ	§	
34 that fro my bokes / maketh̄ me to gooñ		
35§but yt be seldom / on the holy day	§	
36§save certeynly / whañ that the monethe of May	§	36
37§Is comen / and that I here the foules syngē	§	
38 And that the floures / gynnen for to sprynege [leaf 88, bk]		
39§Faire-wel my boke / and my deuocioñ	§	
40§Now have I thaune / suche a condicioñ	§	40
41 That of al the floures / in the mede		
42 Thanne love I most / thise floures white and rede		
43 Suche as meñ callen / daysyes in her tovne		
44 To hem have I / so grete affeccioñ		44
45 As I seyde erst / whanne comen is the May		
46 That in my bed / ther daweth̄ me no day		
47 That I nam vppe / and walkyng in the mede		
48†To seen this floure / ayein the sonne spredē	†	48
49§Whañ it vprysith̄ / erly by the morwe	§	
*That blisful sight / softneth̄ al my sorwe	*	
*So glad am I / whañ that I haue presence	*	
*Of it / to dooñ it al / reuerence	*	52
55§As she that is / of al floures flour	§	
56†Ful-filled of al vertue / and honour	†	
57 and euere ilyke faire / and fressh̄ of hewe		
58§and I love it / and euer ylike newe	§	56
*And euere shal / til that myñ hert dye	*	
*al swere I nat / of this I wol nat lye	*	
*Ther loved no wight̄ / hotter in his lyve	*	
*And whañ that hit ys eve / I renne blyve	*	60
51§As sone as evere the sonne / gynneth̄ weste	§	
52§To seen this flour / how it wol go to reste	§	
53§For fere of nyght̄ / so hateth̄ she derknesse	§	

	Fr. li.	Gg. li.
§ This dayeseye of alle flouris flour	53§	
†ffulfyld of vertu & of alle honour	54†	56
And euere I-like fayr & frosch ¹ of hewe	55	
§ As wel In wyntyr as in somyr newe ¹	56§	[^{1—1} corrected]
§ffayn wolde I preysyn If I coude a-ryht	67§	
But wo is me it lyth nat in myn myght	66	60

†ffor wel I wot that folk han here be-forn	73†	
Of makyng ropyne & lad a-wey the corn	74	
I come aftyr glenyng here & ther	75	
And am ful glad if I may fynde an er	76	64
†Of ony goodly word that they han laft	77†	
†And If it happe me reherse eft	78†	
†That they han ² In here frosche songis said	79†	[² 1 corrected]
§I hope that they wele nat ben euele a-payed	80§	68
§Sithe it is seyd in fortheryng & honour	81§	
§Of hem that ³ eythir seruyn lef or flour	82§	[³ e corr.]
§ffor trustyth wel I ne haue nat vndyr-take	{ 188§	72
§As of the lef a-gayn the flour to make		
§Ne of the flour to make a-geyn the lef	189§	
No more than of the corn a-gen the shef	190	
ffor as to me is lefere non ne lothere	191	
I am witholde ȝit with neuer nothire	192	76
I not ho seruyth lef ne who the flour	193	[leaf 416]
§That nys nothyng the entent of myn labour	194§	
†ffor this werk is al of a-nothyr tunne	195†	
†Of old story er swich strif was be-gunne	196†	80
But wherfore that I spak to ȝeue credence	97	
†To bokys olde & don hem reuerence	98†	82

*Hire chere is pleynly sprad / in the brightnesse	*	64
*Of the sonne / for ther yt wol vnclose	*	
*Allas that I ne had / englyssh rhyme / or prose * [see 66 Gg.]		
59§ Suffisant this flour / to preyse a-ryght	§	
But helpeth ye / that han konnyng and myght	*	68
*Ye lovers / that kañ make of Sentment	*	
*In this ease / ogh̄t ye be diligent	*	
*To forthren me / somwhat in my labour	*	
*Whethir ye beñ with the leef / or with the flour	*	72
61† for wel I wot / that ye han her-biforne	†	
62 of makyng ropaen / and lad awey the corne		
63 and I come after / glenyng here and there		
64 and am ful glad / yf I may fynde an ere		76
65† Of any goodly word / that ye han left	†	[leaf 84]
66† And thogh̄ it happeñ / me rehercen eft	†	
67† That ye han / in your fressh̄ songes sayede	†	
68§ For-bereth̄ me / and beth̄ not euele apayede	§	80
69§ Syn that ye see / I do yt in the honour	§	
70§ of love / and eke in seruice of the flour	§	
*Whom that I serve / as I have witte or myght	*	
She is the clerenesse / and the verray lyght	*	84
*That in this derke worlde / me wynt and ledyth *		
*The hert in with̄ / my sorwfull brest yow dredith *		
*And loueth̄ so sore / that ye ben verrayly	*	
The maistresse of my witte/a[nd] no ¹ thing I [¹ MS alterd]		
*My worde my werkes / ys knyt so in youre bond	*	89
*That as an harpe / obeith̄ to the hond	*	
*That maketh̄ it sovne / after his fyngerynge	*	
*Ryght so mowe ye / oute of myñ hert bringe	*	92
*Swich̄ vois / ryght as yow lyst to laughe or pleyñ *		
*Be ye my gide / and lady souereyn	*	
*As to myñ erthely god / to yowe I calle	*	
*Bothe in this werke / and my sorwes alle	*	96
97 But wherfore / that I speake to yive credence		
98† To olde stories / and doon hem reuerence	†	

	<i>Fx. li.</i>	<i>Gg. li.</i>
§ Is for men schulde autoriteis be-leue	99§	
§ There as there lyth non othyr a-say be preue	100§	84
*ffor myn entent is or I fro ȝow fare	*	
*The nakede txt in englis to declare	*	
*Of manye a story or ellis of manye ¹ a geste * [i manye corr.]		
*As autourys seyn & leuyth hem If ȝow leste *	88	

§ Whan passed was almost the monyth of may	108§	89
§ And I hadde romed al the somerys day	180§	
*The grene medewe of which that I ȝow tolde	*	
§ Vp-on the frosche dayseie to be-holde	182§	92
†And that the sonne out of the souht gan weste	197†	
§ And clothede was the flour & gon to reste	198§	
†ffor derknesse of the nyght of which sehe dradde	199†	
Hom to myn hous ful swiftly I me spadde	200	96
And in a lytyl erber that I haue	203	
†I-benchede newe with turwis frorsche ² I-grawe	204†	[² I corr.]
I bad ³ men schulde me myn couche make	205	[³ d corr.]
ffor deynte of the newe somerys sake	206	100
I bad hem strowe flouris on myn bed	207	
Whan I was layd & hadde myn eyen hid	208	
†I fel a-slepe with-Inne an our or two	209†	
†Me mette how I was in the medewe tho	210†	104
*And that I romede in that same gyse	*	
§ To sen that flour ⁴ / as ȝe han herd deuyse	212§	[i. dareseye]
*ffayr was this medewe as thouȝte me oueral	*	
†With flouris sote ⁵ enbroudit was it al ⁵	119†	[⁵⁻⁵ corr.]
†As for to speke of gomme or erbe or tre	121†	109
Comparisoun may non I-makede be	122	
ffor it surmountede pleynly alle odours	123	
†And of ryche beute alle flourys	124†	112
fforgetyn hadde the erthe his pore estat	125	
†Of wyntyr that hym nakede made & mat	126†	
†And with his swerd of cold so sore hadde greuydt	[v. 446, b. b.]	

Gg. Knes.

Fx. lines.

- 83§ And that meñ mosteñ / more thyng beleve
 84§ Theñ may seen at eighē / or elles preve 100
 *That shal I seyñ / whanne that I see my tyme
 *I may not attones / speke in ryme
 *My besy gost / that trusteth alwey newe
 *To seen this flour / so yong / so fressh of hewe 104
 *Constreyned me / withi so gledy desire
 *That in myn herte / I feele yet the fire
 *That made me to ryse / er yt wer day
 89§ And was now / the firste morwe of May 108
 *Withi dredful hert / and glad deuocion
 *for to ben / at the resureccioñ
 *Of this flour / whañ yt shulde vnclose
 *Agayne the sonne / that roos as rede as rose 112
 *That in the brest was / of the beste that day
 *That a-genores doghtre / ladde away

- *And dovne oñ knes / anooñ ryght I me sette
 *And as I koude / this fressh flour I grette [leaf 84, back]
 *kneling alwey / til it vnclosed was 117
 *Vpon the smal softe / swote gras
 108† That was withi floures swote / enbrovded al †
 *Of swich suetnesse / and swich odour ouer al 120
 109† That for to speke / of gomme or herbe or tree †
 110 Comparisoñ may nooñ / y-maked bee
 111 For yt surmounteth / pleynly alle odoures
 112† And of riche beaute / of floures † 124
 113 For-geten had the erthe / his pore estate
 114† Of wyntir / that hem naked made and mate †
 115† And withi his swerd of colde / so sore greued †

	Fr. li.	Gg. li.
†Now hadde the tempre sonne al that ¹ releuyd ¹	128†	
And clothede hym in grene al newe a-geyn	129	117
The smale foulis of the seson fayn [^{1-1 corr.}]	130	
†That from the panter & the net ben skapid ²	131†	[^{2 a corr.}]
Vpon the foulere that hem made a-wapid	132	120
In wyntyr & distroyed hadde hire brod	133	
In his dispit hem thouȝte it dede hem good	134	
To synge of hym & in here song despise	135	
The foule cherl that for his coueytse	136	124
Hadde hein be-trayed with his sophistrye	137	
This was here song the foulere we defye	138	
§ Some songyn on the braunchis clere	139§	
§ Of loue & that Ioye It was to here	140§	128
†In worschepe & in preysyng of hire make	141†	
†And of the newe blysful somerys sake	142†	
†That sungyn blyssede be seynt volentyn	145†	
†At his day I ches ȝow to be myn	146†	132
With oute repentyng myn herte swete	147	
And therwithal here bekys gunne mete	148	
§ The honour & the humble obeysaunce	149§	135
And after ³ dedyn oþere obseruauncys	150 [^{3 afer corr.}]	
§ Ryht on to loue & to natures	151§	
* So eche of hem to cryaturys	*	
* This song to herkenyn I dede al myn entent	*	
* ffor why I mette I wiste what they ment	*	140

PROLOGUE TO THE LEGENDE. FAIRFAX MS 16. 33

*Gg. lines.**Fx. lines.*

116†Now hath thatempre sonne / al that releued	†	128
117§That naked was / and clad yt new agayñ	§	
118 The smale foules / of the sesoñ fayñ		
119†That of the panter / and the nette ben scaped	†	
120 Vpoñ the fowler' / that hem made a-whaped		132
121 In wynter / and distroyed hadde hire broode		
122 In his disperte / hem thoghte yt did hem goode		
123 To synge of hym / and in hir songe dispise		
124 The foule cherle / that for his coveytise		136
125 Had hem betrayed / with his sophistrye		
126 This was hire songe / the fowler' we deffye		
127§And al his crafte / and somme songen clere	§	
128§Layes of love / that Ioye it was to here	§	140
129†In worshipyng / and in preysinge of hir make	†	
130†And for the newe / blisful somers sake	†	
*Vpoñ the braunches / ful of blosmes softe	*	
*In hire delyt / they turned hem ful ofte	*	144
131†And songen / blessed be seynt valentyne	†	
132†For oñ his day / I chees yow to be myne	†	
133 With-outeñ repentyng / myñ hert swete		
134 and therwith-alle / hire bekes gommen meete		148
135§Yeldyng honour / and humble obeysaunces	§	
136§To love and diden / hire othere obseruaunces	§	
137§That longeth oñ-to love / and to nature	§	
*Construeth that as yow lyst / I do no eure	*	152
*And thoo that hadde dooñ / vnkyndnesse	*	
*As dooth the tydif / for new-fangelnesse	*	[leaf 85]
*Besoghtē mercy / of hir trespassyngē	*	
*And humbly / songe hire repentyngē	*	156
*And sworn oñ the blosmes / to be trewe	*	
*So that hire makes / wolde vpoñ hem rewe	*	
*And at the laste / maden hire acord	*	
*Al founde they daunger / for a tymē a lord	*	160
*Yet pitee / thurghē his stronge gentil myghtē	*	
*For-gaf / and mad mercy passem̄ ryghtē	*	
*Thurghē Innocence / and ruled curtesye	*	

Gg. lines.		Fx. lines.
*But I ne clepe yt nat / Innocence folye	*	164
*Ne fals pitee / for vertue is the mene	*	
*As etike seith / in swielī maner I mene	*	
*And thus thise foweles / voide of al malice	*	
*Acordeden to love / and laftein vice	*	168
*Of hate / and songe alle of ooñ acorde	*	
*Welcome somer / oure gouernour and lord	*	
*And Zepherus / and flora gentilly	*	
*Yaf to the floures / softe and tenderly	*	172
*Hire swoote breth / and made hem for to sprede *		
*As god and goddesse / of the floury mede	*	
*In whiche me thoght / I myght day by day	*	
*Duellen alwey / the Ioly monyth of May	*	176
*With-outeñ slepe / with-outen mete or drynke *		
*A-dovne ful softely / I gañ to synke	*	
*And lenyngē oñ myñ elbowe / and my syde	*	
90§The longe day / I shoope me for tabide	§	180
*For nothing ellis / and I shal nat lye	*	
92§but for to loke / vpoñ the daysie	§	
*That meñ by resoñ / wel it calle may	*	
*the daisie or elles the ye / of day	*	184
*The emperice and floure / of floures alle	*	
*I pray to god / that faire mote she falle	*	
*And alle that loven floures / for hire sake	*	
71-2§But natheles ne wene nat / that I make	§	188
73§In preyng of the flour / agayñ the leef	§	
74 No more than of the corne / agayñ the sheef		
75 For as to me / nys lever noon ne lother		191
76 I nam with-holdeñ yit / with never nother [leaf 85, back]		
77 Ne I not who serueth leef / ne who the flour		193
78§Wel browkeñ they / her seruice or labour	§	
79†For this thing is / al of another tonne	†	
80†Of olde storye / er swiche thinge was be-gonne †	196	
93†Whañ that the sonne / out of the southñ gañ west †		
94§And that this floure gan close / and goon to rest §		
95†For derknesse of the nyght / the which she dred †		

*Tyl at the laste a larke song a-boue	*	141
*I se quod she the myȝty god of loue	*	
*Lo ȝond he comyth I se hise wyngis sprede	*	
§Tho gan I loke endelong the mede	211§	
§And saw hym come & in his hond a quene	213§	145
†Clothid in ryal abyte al of grene	214†	
A frette of goold ¹ sche hadde next hyre her	215 ^[l oo corr.]	
And vp-on that a whit corone sche ber	216	148
§With mane ² flourys & I schal nat lye	217§ ^[? n corr.]	
ffor al the world ryht as the dayseye	218	
I-corounede is with white leuys lite	219	
†Swiche were the flourys of hire corene white	220†	152
†ffor of o perle fyn & oryental	221† ^[leaf 447]	
Hyre white coroun was I-makyd al	222	
ffor whiche the white coroun a-boue the grene	223	
Made hire lyk a dayseye for to sene	224	156
†Considerede ek the fret of gold a-boue	225†	
I-clothede was this myghty god of loue	226	
†Of silk I-broudede ful of grene greuys	227†	
§A garlond on his hed of rose leuys	228§	160
*Stekid al with lylye flourys newe	*	
*But of his face I can not seyn the hewe	*	
§ffor sekyrly his face schon so bryhte	232	
*That with the glem a-stonede was the syhte	*	164
§A furlongwey I myhte hym not be-holde	233§	
§But at the laste in hande I saw hym holde	234§	
Tho fery dartis as the ³ gleedys rede	235 ^[le corr.]	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
96	Home to myñ house / ful swiftly I me sped	200
	*To goon to reste / and erly for to ryse	*
106	§To seen this flour / sprede as I deuyse	§
97	And in a litel herber / that I have	
98	†that benched was / oñ turves fressh y-grave	† 204
99	I bad meñ sholde me / my covche make	
100	For deyntee / of the newe someres sake	
101	I bad hem strawen floures / oñ my bed	
102	Whañ I was leyde / and had myñ eyeñ hed	208
103	†I fel on slepe / in with an houre or twoo	†
104	†Me mette how I lay / in the medewe thoo	†
144	§And from a fer / come walkyng in the mede	§
196	§To seen this flour / that I love so and drede	§ 212
145	§The god of love / and in his hande a quene	§ ..
146	†And she was clad / in real habite grene	†
147	A fret of gold she had / next her heer	
148	And vpoñ that / a white corwne she beer	216
149	§With flourouns smale / and I shal nat lye	§
150	for al the worlde / ryght as a daysye	
151	Y-corovned ys / with white leves lyte	
152	†So were the flowrouns / of hire corovne white	† 220
153	†For of O perle / fyne oriental	†
154	Hire white corovne / was I-maked al	
155	For which the white corovne / above the grene	
156	Made hire lyke / a daysie for to sene	224
157	†Considered eke / hir fret of golde above	†
158	Y-clothed was / this myghty god of love	
159	†In silke enbrouded / ful of grene greves	†
160	§In with a fret / of rede rose leves	§ 228
	*The fresshest syñ the worlde / was first bygonne *	[1186]
	*His gilte here / was crowned with a sonne *	
	*I-stede of golde / for heuynesse and wyght	*
163	§Therwith me thought / his face shooñ so bryght	§ 232
165	§That wel vnnethes / myght I him beholde	§
166	And in his hande me thought / I saugh him holde	
167	Twoo firy darteres / as the gledes rede	

	Fr. II.	Gg. II.
† And aungellych hyse wengis gan he sprede	236†	168
And al be that men seyn that blynd is he	237	
† Algatē me thouȝte he myȝte wel I se	238†	
ffor sternely on me he gan beholde	239	
So that his lokyng doth myn herte colde	240	172
† And be the hond he held the noble quene	241†	
Corouned with whit & clothede al in grene	242	
So womanly so benygne & so meke	243	
That in this world thow that men wolde seke	244	176
Half hire beute / schulde men nat fynde	245	
† In on ¹ cryature that formede is be kynde	246† [¹ on corr.]	
§ Hire name was ² Alceste the thebonoyre	276§ [² A corr.]	
† I preye to god that euere falle sche fayre	277†	180
ffor ne hadde confort been / of hire presense	278	
I hadde be ded / with outyn ony defence	279	
ffor dred of louys / wordys & his chere	280	
As whan tyme is / here aftyr ȝe schal here	281	184
† By-hynde this god / of loue vp on this grene	282†	
I saw comyng of ladyis nynetene	283	
In ryal abyte a ful esy pas	284†	
And aftyr hem come of wemen swich a tras	285	188
† That syn that god adam made of erthe	286†	
§ The threddē part of wemen ne the ferthe	287§	
Ne wende I not by possibilite	288 [if 447, bk]	
† Haddyn euere in this world I-be	289†	192
And trewe of loue these wemen were echon	290	
Now whether was that a wondyr thyng or non	291	
That ryht anon as that they gunne espye	292	
This flour whiche that I clepe the dayseye	293	196
fful sodeynly they styntyn alle atonys	294	
And knelede a-doun as it were for the nonys	295	
* And aftyr that they wentyn in cumpas	*	
* Daunsynge aboute this flour an esy pas	*	200
* And songyn as it were in carolewyse	*	
* This balade whiche that I schal ȝow deuyse	*	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>	<i>Fx. lines.</i>
168†And aungelyke / hys wynges saugh I spredē	† 236
169 And al be that meñ seyñ / that blynd ys he	
170†Al-gate me thoght / that he myght se	†
171 For sternely oñ me / he gañ byholde	
172 So that his loking / dooth myñ hert colde	240
173†And by the hande he helde / this noble quene †	
174 Crowned with white / and clothed al in grene	
175 So womanly so benigne / and so meke	
176 That in this world / thoght that meñ [wolde seke] 244	
177 [Half of hire beaute / shulde men] nat fynde	
178†In creature / that formed ys by kynde †	

*And therfore may I seyñ / as thynketh me *
 *This songe in preysyng / of this lady fre * 248

(Balade. 1)

	<i>Fx. II.</i>	<i>Gg. II.</i>
Hyd absalon thynne gilte tressis clere	249	203
Ester ley thow thyn meknesse al a-doun	250	
Hyde Ionathas al thyn frendely manere	251	205
Penolope & Marcia catoun	252	
Mak of ȝoure wyfhod no comparisoun	253	
Hyde ȝe ȝoure beuteis Ysoude & Elene	254	
§Alceste is here that al that may destene	255§	209

(2)

Thyn fayre body lat it nat a-peere ¹ [p 2nd e corr.]	256	210
Laueyne / & thow Lucresse of rome toun	257	
And Pollexene that bouȝte loue so dere	258	
Ek Cleopatre with al thyn passioun	259	213
Hide ȝe ȝoure trouth in loue & ȝoure ronoun	260	
And thow ² tysbe / that hast for loue swich peyne [p 2nd y corr.]		
§Alceste is here that al that may desteyne	262§	216

(3)

Herro. Dido. Laodomya alle in fere	263	217
Ek Phillis hangyng for thyn demophoun	264	
And Canace espied be thyn chere	265	
Ysiphile bytrayed with Iasoun	266	220
Mak of ȝoure trouthe in loue no bost ne soun	267	
Nor ypermystre or Adriane ne pleyne	268	
§Alceste is here that al that may disteyne	269§	223

§Whan that this balade al I-songyn was 270§ [leaf 41v]

(Songe, or Balade. 1)

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
203 [Hyd / Absoloñ / thy gilte tresses clere]		249
204 ¶ Ester / ley thou thy mekenesse / al a-downe		
205 Hyde Ionathas / al thy frendly manere		
206 Penalopee / and Marcia / Catouñ		252
207 Make of youre wifhode / no comparysouñ		
208 Hyde ye youre beautes / Ysoude and Elyene		
209§ My lady comith / that al this may disteyne §		255

(2)

210 ¶ Thy faire body / lat yt nat appere		
211 Lavyne / and thou lucresse of Rome tovne		
212 And polixene / that boghten loue so dere		
213 And cleopatre / with al thy passyoñ		259
214 Hyde ye your trouthe of love and your renoun		
215 And thou Tesbe / that hast of love suche peyne		
216§ My lady comith that al this may disteyne §		262

(3) [In the MS this Stanza follows l. 277]

217 ¶ Herro / Dido / laudomia alle y-fere		263
218 And Phillis hangyng for thy Demophoñ		
219 And Canace / espied by thy chere		
220 Ysiphile / betraysed with Iason		266
221 Maketh of your trouthe / neythir boost ne sovne		
222 Nor ypermystre / or Adriane ye tweyne		
223§ My lady cometh / that al this may dysteyne §		269

224§ This balade may ful wel y-songen be

*As I have seyde / erst by my lady free

*For certeynly al thise mowe nat suffise

*To appereñ wyth my lady / in no wyse

[leaf 86, back]

*For as the sonne / wole the fire disteyne

*So passeth al / my lady souereyne

179§ That ys so good / so faire / so debonayre §

276

180†I prey to god / that euer falle hire faire †

*Vp-on the softe & sote grene gras	*	225
They settyn hem ful softly adoun	301	
§By ordere alle in cumpas / alle in veroun	300§	
†ffyrst sat the god of loue & thanne this queene ^{1† [¹ ne corr.]}		
With the white corone clad in grene	303	229
And sithyn al the remenant by & by	304	
†As they were of degré ful curteysly	305†	
†Ne nat a word was spokyn in that place	306†	232
†The mountenaunce of a furlongwey of ² space	307†	
§I lenyng faste by vndyr a bente ^{² of corr.]}	308§	
Abod to knowe what this peple mente	309	
As stille as ony ston til at the laste	310	236
†The god of loue on me his eye caste	311†	
†And seyde ho restith there & I answerde	312†	
†Vn to his axsynge whan that I hym herde	313†	

*Gg. lines.**Ex. lines.*

181	For nadde comfort / ben of hire presence	
182	I hadde ben dede / withouteñ any defence	
183	For drede of loves wordes / and his chere	280
184	As wheñ tyme ys / her-after ye shal here	
185†	Be-hynde this god of love / vpoñ the grene	†
186	I saugh comyng / of ladyes Nientene	
187	In real habite / a ful esy paas	284
188	And after hem coome of wymeñ / swich a traas	
189†	That syñ that god / Adam hadde made of erthe†	
190§	The thirdd part of mankynde / or the ferthe	§
191	Ne wende I not / by possibilitee	288
192†	Had euer in this wide / worlde y-bee	†
193	And trewe of love / thise womeñ were echoñ	<i>nota</i>
194	Now wheither was that / a wonder thing or noñ	
195	That ryght anooñ / as that they gonне espye	292
196	thys flour / which that I clepe the daysie	
197	Ful sodeynly / they styten al attones	
198	And knelede dovne / as it were for the nones	
	*And songen with O vois / heel and honour	*
	*To trouthe of womanhede / and to this flour	*
	*that bereth our alder pris / in figurynge	*
	*Hire white corowne / beryth the witnessyng	*
227§	And with that word / a-compas envirouñ	§ 300
226	They setten hem / ful softly a-douñ	
228†	First sat the god of love / and syt̄ his quene	[leaf 87]
229	With the white corowne / clad in grene	
230	And sithen al the remenaunt / by and by	304
231†	As they were of estaat / ful curteysly	†
232†	Ne nat a worde was spokeñ / in the place	†
233†	The mountaunce / of a furlong wey of space	†
234§	I knelyng by this floure / in good entente	§ 308
235	A-boode to knownen what this peple mente	
236	As stille as any stoñ / til at the last	
237†	This god of love oñ me / lyse eigheñ caste	†
238†	And seyde / who kneleth there / and I answerde†	312
239†	Vnto his askynge / whañ that I it herde	†

	Fx. li.	Gg. li.
†And seyde sere It am I & eam hym ner	314†	240
And salewede hym. quod he what dost thou her		
§ In myn presence & that so boldly	316§	
†ffor it were bettere worthi trewely	317†	
§ A werm to come in myn syht than thou	318§	244
And why sere quod I and it lyke ȝow	319	
ffor thou quod he art therto no-thyng able	320	
*Myne seruauntis ben alle wyse & honourable	*	
§ Thow art myn mortal fo & me warreyest	322§	248
And of mynne olde seruauntis thou mysseyest	323	
And hynderyst hem with thyn translacyoun	324	
†And lettist folk to han deuocyon	325†	
To seruyn me & haldist it folye	326	252
§ To troste on me thou mayst it nat denye	327§	
†ffor in pleyn tixt it nediyth nat to glose	328†	
Thow hast translatid the romauns of the rose	329	
That is an eresye a-geyns myn lawe	330	256
And makyst wise folk fro me withdrawe	331	
*And thynkist in thyn wit that is ful cole ¹	* [1 a corr.]	
*That he nys but a verray propre fole	*	
*That louyth paramouris to harde & hote	*	260
*Wel wot I ther by / thou begynnyst dote	*	
*As olde folis whan here spryt faylyth	* [f 448, b 1]	
*Thanne blame they folk & wete nat what hem ealyth *		
*Hast thou nat mad in englys ek the bok	*	264
§ How that Crisseyde Troylis forsok	332§	
§ In schewynge how that ² wemen han don mis ²	333§	
*Bit natheles answerē me now to this	[2-2 corr.] *	
*Why noldist thou as wel a-seyd goodnes	*	268
*Of wemen as thou hast seyd wekedenes	*	
*Was there no good matyr in thyn mynde	*	
*Ne in alle thyne bokys ne coudist thou nat fynde *		
*Sum story of wemen that were goode & trewe ³ * [3 trewe corr.]		
*Jis god wot .lx. bokys olde & newe [see 556 Fx.] *	273	
*Hast thou thyn self alle ful of storyis grete	*	
*That bothe romaynys & ek grekis trete	*	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
240†And seyde / it am I / and come him nere		†
241 And salwed him / quod he what dostow here		
242§So nygh̄ myñ ovne floure / so boldely	§	316
243†Yt were better worthy / trewly	†	
244§A worme / to neghen ner my flour / than thou §		
245 And why sire / quod I / and yt lyke yow		
246 For thou quod he / art ther-to no-thing able		320
*Yt is my relyke / digne and delytable	*	
248§And thou my foo / and al my folke werreyest §		
249 And of myñ olde servauntes / thou mysseyest		
250 And hynderest hem / with thy translacioñ		324
251†And lettest folke / from hire deuocioñ	†	
252 [To serven me / and holdest it folye]		
253§To serve love / thou maist yt nat denye	§	
254†For in pleyne text / with-outen nede of glose	†	328
255 Thou hast [translated] the Romaunce / of the rose		
256 That is an heresye / ayeins my lawe		
257 And makest wise folke / fro me with-drawe		331

265§And of Creseyde / thou hast seyde as the lyste § 332

266§That maketh men / to wommen lasse triste §

	Fr. n.	Gg. n.
*Of sundery wemen whiche lyf that they ledde *		276
*And euere an hunderede goode a-geyn on badle *		
*This knowith god & alle clerkis ek *		
*That vsyn sweche materis for to sek *		
*What seith Valerye Titus or Claudyan *		280
*What seith Ierome agayns Iouynyan *		
*How clene maydenys ¹ & how trewe wyuys *		[¹ s corr.]
*How stedefaste wedewys durynge alle here lyuys *		
*Tellyth ² Ierome & that nat of a fewe [² h corr.] *		284
*But I dar seyn an hunderede on a rewe *		
*That it is pete for to rede & routhe *		
*The wo that they endure for here trouthe *		
§ ³ ffor to hyre loue were they so trewe	334§	288
*That rathere than they wole take a newe ³	*	[³⁻³ corr.]
*They chose to be ded in sundery wyse *		
*And deidyn as the story wele deuyse *		
*And some were brend & some were cut the hals *		292
*And some dreynkt for thy woldyn not be fals *		
*ffor alle kepid ⁴ they here maydynhed *		[⁴ pid corr.]
*Or ellis wedlek or here wedewehed *		
*And this thing was nat kept for holynesse *		296
*But al for verray vertu & clennesse *		
*And for men schulde sette on hem no lak *		
*And ȝit they were hethene al the pak *		
*That were so sore a-drad of alle schame [leaf 449]	*	300
*These olde wemen kepte so here name *		
*That in this world I trowe men schal nat fynde *		
*A man that ⁵ coude be so trowe & kynde [see 568] *		[⁵ t corr.]
*As was the leste woman in that tyde *		304
*What seyth also the epistelle of Ouyde *		
*Of trewe wyuys & of here labour *		
*What vincent in his estoryal myrour *		
*Ek al te world of autourys mayst tow here *		308
*Cristene & hethene trete of swich matere *		
*It nediyth nat al day thus for to endite *		
*But ȝit I seye what eylyth the to wryte *		

288§that beñ as trewe / as euer was any steel § 334

	Fx. II.	Gg. II.
*The draf of storyis & forgete ¹ the corn [¹ gete corr.] *	312	
§ Be seynt venus of whom that I was born	338§	
† Al-thow thou reneyist hast myn lay	336†	
§ As othere olde folys manye a day	337	315

§ Thow schalt repente it so that it schal be sene	340§	
§ Thanne spak Alceste the worthyere queene ²	341§	[² 2nd e corr.]
And seyde god ryȝt of ȝoure curteysye	342	
ȝe motyn herkenyn If he can repley [³ — ³ corr.]	343	
† A-geyns these poyntys that ȝe han to hym ³ mevid ³		
A god ne schulde not thus been a-greuyd	345	321
§ But of his dede he schal be stable	346	
§ And therto ryȝtful & ek mercyeable	347§	
* He schal nat ryghtfully his yre wreke	*	324
* Or he haue herd the tothyr partye speke	*	
* Al ne is nat gospel that is to ȝow pleynyd	*	
* The god of loue heryth manye a tale I-feynyd	*	
ffor in ȝoure court is manye a losenger	352	328
And manye aqueynte totulour acusour	353	
§ That tabouryn in ȝoure eres / many a thyng	354§	
§ ffor hate or for Ielous ymagynng	355§	
§ And for to han with ȝou sum dalyaunce	356§	332
§ Enuye I prere to god ȝeue hire myschaunce	358§	
§ Is lauender In the grete court alway	358§	
ffor che ne partyth neythir nygh ne day	359	
Out of the hous of Cesar thus seyth dante	360	336
§ Who-so that goth alwey sche mote wante	361§	
† This man to ȝow may wrongly ben acused	350† [<i>U 440, b.k.</i>]	
There as be ryght hym oughte ben excusid	351	
§ Or ellis sere for that this man is nyce	362§	340
§ He may translate a thyng in no malyce	363§	
§ But for he vsyth bokis for to make	364§	
§ And takyth non hed of what matere he take	365§	
* Therfore he wrot the rose & ek ⁴ Crisseyde [⁴ 1 corr.] *	344	
* Of innocence & nyste what he seyde	*	

*Of thyn answere / avise the ryght weel	335
314†For thogh̄ thou reneyed / hast my lay	†
315§As other wrecches hañ dooñ / many a day	337
313§By seynt Venus / that my moder ys	§ <i>nota</i>
316§If that thou lyve / thou shalt repenteñ this	§
316§So cruelly / that it shal wele be sene	§ 340
317§Thoo spake this lady / clothed al in grene	§
318 And seyde / god ryght of youre curtesye	[leaf 87, back]
319 Ye moteñ herkeñ / yf he can replye	
320†Agayns al this / that ye haue to him meved	† 344
321 A god / ne sholde nat be thus agreued	
322§But of hys deitee / he shal be stable	§
323§And therto gracious / and merciable	§
*And yf ye nere a god / that knoweñ alle	* 348
*Thanne myght̄ yt be / as I yow telleñ shalle	*
337†This mane to yow / may falsly ben accused	†
338 Ther as by right̄ / him oughte ben excused	
328 For in youre courte / ys many a losengeour	352
329 And many aqueynt totelere / accusour	
330§That tabouren in youre eres / many a swoñ	§
331§Ryght̄ aftir hire / ymagynacioñ	§
332§To have youre daliance / and for envie	§ 356
*This ben the causes / and I shal not lye	*
333-4§Envie ys lauendere / of the Court alway	§ <i>nota</i>
335 For she ne parteth̄ / neither nyght ne day	
336 Out of the house of Cesar / thus seith̄ dante	360
337§Who so that gooth̄ / algate she wol nat wante	§
340§And eke parauntere / for this mañ ys nyce	§
341§He myght dooñ yt / gessyng no malice	§
342§For he vseth̄ thynges / for to make	§ 364
343§Hym rekkeh̄ noght̄ / of what matere he take	§

	Ex. li.	Gg. li.
Or hym was bodyn make thilke tweye	366	
Of sum persone & durste it not with seye	367	
*ffor he hath wrete manye a bok er this	*	348
He ne hath not don so greuosly a-mys	369	349
To translate that olde clerkis wryte	370	
+As thow that he of maleys wolde endyte	371†	
+Despit of loue & hadde hym self I-wrouht	372†	352
This schulde a ryghtwys lord han in his thouȝt	373	
And not ben lyk tyrauntis of lumbardye	374	
§That vsyn wilfulhed & tyrannyne	375§	
ffor he that kyng or lord is naturel	376	356
+Hym oughte nat be tyraunt & crewel	377†	[leaf 449, bk. line 20]
As is a fermour to don the harm he can	378	[leaf 450, line 19]
He muste thynke it is his lige man	379	
*And that hym owith o verry duetee	*	360
*Schewyn his peple pleyn benygnete	*	
*And wel to heryn here excusacyouns	*	
*And here compleyntys ² & petyciouns	*	[² s corr.]
*In duewe tyme whan they schal it profre	*	364
This is the sentens of the philysophere	381	
A kyng to kepe hise lygis in iustise	382	
Which oughtyn doute that is his offise	383	
*And therto is a kyng ful depe I-sworn	*	368
*fful manye an hundredede wyntyr here be-forn	*	
+And for to kepe his lordys hir degre	384†	
As it is ryght and skylful that they be	385	
+Enhaunsede and / honoured most dere	386†	372
ffor they ben half goddys in this world here	387	
+This schal he don bothe to pore ryche	388†	
Al be that here stat be nat a-lyche	389	
And han of pore folk compassioune	390	376
ffor lo the gentyl kynde of the lyoun	391	
ffor whan a flye offendyth hym or bytith	392	[leaf 450, bk.]
He with his tayl awey the flye smythyth	393	
Al esyly for of his genterye	394	380
Hym deynyth nat to wreke hym on a flye	395	

PROLOGUE TO THE LEGENDE. FAIRFAX MS 16. 51

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
346 Of him was boden / maken thilke tweye		366
347 Of somme persone / and durste yt nat with-seye		
*Or him repenteſt / outrely of this	*	368
349 He ne hath nat dooñ / so grevously amys		
350 To translaten / that olde clerkes writeñ		
351†And thogh that he / of malice wolde enditeñ †		
352†Despite of love / and had him-selfe yt wroght†	372	
353 This shoolde a ryghtwis lord / haue in his thoght		
354 And nat be lyke tiraunteez / of lumbardye		
355§That han no reward / but at tyrannye	§	
356 For he that kynge / or' lord ys in naturel	376	
357†Hym ogh̄t nat be / tiraunt ne crewel	†	
358 As is a fermour / to dooñ the harme he kañ		
359 He moste thinke / yt is his legee mañ		[leaf 88]

*And is his tresour / and his gold in cofre * 380

365 This is the sentence of the Philosophre

366 A kyng / to kepe hise leeges in Iustice

367 With-outeñ doute / that is his office

370†Al wol he kepe hise lordes / in hire degree † 384

371 As it ys ryght / and skilful that they bee

372†Enhaunceſt and honourēd / and most dere †

373 For they beñ half goddys / in this world here

374†Yit mote he dooñ / bothe ryght to poore and ryche†

375 Al be that hire estaat / be nat y-liche 389

376 And hañ of poore folke / compassyoñ

377 For loo / the gentil kynde of the lyoñ

378 For whañ a flye / offendith him or biteth 392

379 He with his tayle / awey the fle smyteth

380 Al esely / for of hys gentrye

381 Hym deyneth not / to wreke hym oñ a flye

	Fr. u.	Gg. u.
As doth a curre or ellis a-nothir beste	396	382
In noble corage oughte ben areste	397	
†And weyen eueryth by equite	398†	384
†And cuere han reward to his owen degré	399†	
ffor sire it is no maystrye for a lord	400	
To dampne a man with-oute answere or word	401	
†And for a lord that is wol foul to vse	402†	388
†And If so be he may hym nat ascuse	403†	
†Axith mercy with a sorweful herte	404†	
And proferyth hym ryght in his bare scherte	405	
To been rygh at ȝoure owene Iugement	406	392
Than ought a god by schort avisement	407	[leaf 450, back, l. 16]
Considereth his owene honour & his trespace		
ffor sythe no cause of deth lyth in this cace	409	
ȝow oughte to ben the lyghtere merciable	410	396
Letith ȝoure yre & beth sumwhat tretable	411	
The man hath seruyd ȝow of his ¹ konnyg	412	[leaf 450, back, l. 21]
†And fortheryd ȝoure lawe with his makynge	413†	
*Whil he was ȝong he kepte ȝoure estat	*	400
*I not where he be now a renagat ²	*	[leaf 450, back, l. 21]
§But wel I wot with that he can endyte	414§	
†He hath makid lewed folk to delyte	415†	
To seruyn ȝow in preysyngē of ȝoure name	416	404
He made the bok that highte the hous of fame	417	
And ek the deth of Blaunche the duchesse	418	
And the parlement of foulis as I gesse	419	
And al the loue of Palamon & Arcite	420	408
Of thebes thow the storye is knowe lite	421	
And manye an ympne for thour halydayis	422	
That hightyn baladis roundelys & vyrelayes	423	
†And for to speke of othyr besynesse	[leaf 450]	424†
He hath in prose translatid Boece	425	
*And of the wrechede engendryngē of mankynde	*	
*As man may in pope innocent I-fynde	*	
And made the lyf also of seynt Cecile	426	416
He made also gon is agret while	427	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
382 As dooth a curre / or elles another best		396
383 In noble corage / ought ben arest		
384†And weyen euery thing / by equytee	†	
385†And euer haue rewarde / vnto his oweñ degree	†	
386 For syr yt is no maistrye / for a lorde		400
387 To dampne a mañ / without answeres of worde		
388†And for a lorde / that is ful foule to vse	†	
389†And it so be / he may hym nat excuse	†	
390†But asketh mercy / with a dredeful herte	†	404
391 And profereth him ryght / in his bare sherte		
392 To ben ryght / at your oweñ Iugement		
393 Than oght a god / by short avysement		
394 Consydre his owne honour / and hys trespas		408
395 For syth no cause of dethe / lyeth in this caas		
396 Yow oghte to ben / the lyghter merciable		
397 leteth youre Ire / and beth sumwhat tretable		
398 The mañ hath served yow / of his kunnyng		412
399†And furthred wel youre lawe / in his makynge	†	
402\$Al be hit / that he kan nat wel endite	§	[leaf 88, back]
403†Yet hath he made / lewde folke delyte	†	
404 To serve yow / in preysinge of your name		<i>nota.</i>
405 He made the book / that hight the hous of Fame		417
406 And eke the deeth / of Blaunce the Duchesse		
407 And the parlement of foules / as I gesse		
408 And al the love / of Palamoñ and Arcite		420
409 Of Thebes / thogh the storye ys knoweñ lyte		
410 And many an ympne / for your halydayes		
411 That highteñ balades / roundels / virelayes		
412†And for to speke / of other holynesse	†	424
413 He hath in proce / translated Boece		

416 And maade the lyfe also / of seynt Cecile

417 He made also / gooñ ys a grete while

	Fx. li.	Gg. li.
Orygenes vp-on the maudeleyne	428	418
Hym ouuȝte now to haue the lesse peyne	429	
He hath mad manye a lay & manye a thyng	430	420
Now as ȝe ben a god & ek a kyng	431	
I ȝoure alceste whilom quene of trace	432	
I axe ȝow this man rygh of ȝoure grace	433	
That ȝe hym neuere hurte in al his lyue	434	424
†And he schal swere to ȝow & that as blyue	435†	
†He schal no more agiltyn in this wyse	436†	
But he schal makyn as ȝe wele deuyse	437	
Of wemen trewe in louyng al here lyue	438	428
Wher so ȝe wele of maydyn or of wyue	439	[leaf 450, l. 18]
And fortheryn ȝow as meche as he mysseyde	[leaf 450, ll. 17]	
Or in the rose or ellis in crisseyde	441	
†The god of loue answerede hire thus a-non	442†	432
Madame quod he it is so longe a-gon	443	
That I ȝow knew so charytable & trewe	444	
That neuere ȝit sithe that the world was newe	445	
†To me ne fond I neuere non betere than the	446†	436
†That If that I wele saue myn degré	447†	
I may ne wel not warne ȝoure requeste	448	
†Al lyth in ȝow doth with hym what ȝow leste	449†	
†And al for-ȝeue with oute lengere space	450†	440
ffor who so ȝeyth a ȝifte or doth a grace	451	
Do it be tyme his thank is wel te more	452	
And demyth ȝe what he shal ¹ don therfore	453	[leaf 450, l. 19, shal corr.]
Go thanke now myn lady here quod he	454	444
I ros and doun I sette me on myn kne	455	
And seyde thus madame the god a-boue	456	
ffor-ȝelde ȝow that ȝe the god of loue	457	
Han makyd me his wrethe to forȝeue	458	448
And ȝeue me grace so longe for to leue	459	
That I may knowe soothly what ȝe be	460	
†That han me holbyn & put me in swich degré	461†	
But trewely I wende as in this cas	[leaf 451]	462
Naught haue a-gilt ne don to loue trespass	463	452

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
418	Origenes / vpoñ the Maudeleyne	428
419	Hym oughte now / to have the lesse peyne	
420	He hathī maade many a lay / and many a thinge	
421	Now as ye be a god / and eke a kynge	
422	I your Alceste / whilom quene of Trace <i>nota</i>	432
423	Y aske yow this mañ / ryght of your grace	
424	That ye him never herte / in al his lyve	
425†	And he shal swereñ to yow / and that blyve †	
426†	He shal neuer more / agilten in this wyse †	436
427	But [he] shal makeñ / as ye wol deuyse	
428	Of wommeñ trewe / in lovyng al hire lyfe	
429	Wher so ye wol / of mayden or of wyfe	
430	And forthreñ yow / as muche as he mysseyde	440
431	Or in the Rose / or elles in Creseyde	
432†	The god of love / answerede hire anooñ †	
433	Madame quod he / it is so long agoñ	
434	That I yow knewe / so charitable and trewe	444
435	That neuer yit / syn that the worlde was newe	
436†	To me / ne founde y better nooñ thañ yee †	
437†	If that ye wolde / save my degree †	
438	I may ne wol nat / werne your requeste	448
439†	Al lyethī in yow / doothī wytī hym / as yow liste †	
440†	I al foryeve / withouten lenger space †	
441	For who so yeveth a yifte / or doothī a grace	[leaf 80]
442	Do it bytyme / his thank ys wel the more	452
443	And demethī ye / what he shal doo therfore	
444	Goo thanke now my lady / here quod he	
445	I roos / and doyne I sette me / oñ my knee	
446	And seyde thus / madame the god a-bove	456
447	For-yelde yow / that [ye] thee god of love	
448	Han maked me / his wrathe to forgyve	
449	And [gyve me] grace so long / for to lyve	
450	That I may knowe / soothly what ye bee	460
451†	That han me holpe / and put me in this degree †	
452	But trewly I wende / as in this cas	
453	Naughtī have agilt / ne doon to love trespass	

	Fr. li.	Gg. li.
ffor why a trewe man with oute drede	464	454
Hath nat to parte with a theuys dede	465	
†Ne a trewe louere may ¹ me nat blame	466†	[¹ may corr.]
Thaw that I speke a fals ² louere sum schame	467	[² fals corr.]
They aughte rathere with me for to holde	468	458
ffor that I of Criseyde wrot or tolde	469	
Or of the rose what so myn auȝtour mente ³	470	[³ t corr.]
Algate god wot it was myn entente	471	461
To fortherere trouthe in loue & it cheryse	472	
And to be war from falsenesse & from vice	473	
By swich ensaumple this was myn menynge	474	464
And sche answerde lat be thyn arguyngē	475	
ffor loue ne wele nat countyrpletyd be	476	
†In ryght ne wrong & lerne this at me	477†	
Thow hast thyn grace & ⁴ holde the ryght therto ⁴	[⁴ ←→ corr.]	
Now wole I seyn what penaunce thow schat do	479	469
ffor thyn trespace & vndyrstonde it here	480	
Thow schalt whil thow leuyst ȝer be ȝere	481	
†The moste partye of thyn lyf spende	482†	472
In makynge of a gloryous legende	483	
Of goode wemen maydenys & wyues	484	
†That were trewe ⁵ in leuynge al here lyuys	485†	[⁵ we corr.]
And telle of false men that hem betrayen	486	476
That al here lyf ne don nat but asayen	487	
How manye wemen / they may don a schame	488	
ffor in ȝoure world that is now holdyn game	489	
†And thow the lestyth nat a louere be	490†	480
Spek wel of loue this penaunce ȝeue I the	491	
And to the god of loue I schal so preye	492	
That he schal charge hise seruauntys by ony weye	493	
To fortheryn the & wel thyn labour quite	494	484
†Go now thyn wey thyn penaunce is but lyte	495†	
The god of loue gan smyle & thanne he seyde	498	
Wostow quod he wher this be wif or mayde	499	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
454	For why a trewe mañ / withouteñ drede	464
455	Hath nat to parten / with a theves dede	
456†	Ne a trewe louer / ogh̄t me not to blame	†
457	Thogh̄ that I spake / a fals lovere soñ shame	
458	They oughte rather with me / for to holde	468
459	For that I of Creseyde / wroot or tolde	
460	Or of the Rose / what so myñ Auctour mente	
461	Algat god woot / yt was myn entente	
462	To forthreñ trouthe in love / and yt cheryce	472
463	And to ben war fro falsnesse / and fro vice	
464	By swiche ensample / this was my menyngē	
465	And she answerde / lat be thyñ Arguyngē	
466	For love ne wol nat / countrepleted be	476
467†	In ryght̄ ne wrong / and lerne that of me	†
468	Thow hast thy grace / and holde the ryght̄ therto	
469	Now wol I seyñ / what penance thou shalt do	
470	For thy trespass / vnderstonde yt here	480
471	Thow shalt while that thou lyvest / yere by yere	
472†	The most partye / of thy tyme spende	†
473	In makynge / of A glorious legende	
474	Of good wymmeñ / maydenes and wyves	484
475†	That wereñ drew in lovyng / al hire lyves	†
476	And telle of fals meñ / that hem bytraieñ	
477	[That al hir lyfe ne do nat but assayen]	
478	How many womeñ / that may dooñ ashame	[leaf 80, back]
479	For in youre worlde / that is now holde a game	489
480†	And thogh̄ the lyke nat / a lovere bee	†
481	Speke wel of love / this penance yive I the	
482	And to the god of love / I shal so preye	492
483	that he shal charge / his servantez by any weycē	
484	To forthreñ thee / and wel thy labour quyte	
485†	Goo now thy weye / this penaunce ys but lyte†	
	*And whañ this book ys maade / yive it the quene *	
	*On my byhalfe / at Eltham or at Sheene * 497	
486	The god of love gan smyle / and thañ he sayde	
487	Wostow quod he / wher this be wyf or mayde	

	Fx. li.	Gg. li.
Or queen or cuntesse or of what degré	500	488
That hath so lytil penaunce ȝeuyn the	501	
†That hast deseruyd sorere for to smerte	502 [<i>l. 451, b. 1</i>]	
But pete rennyth sone in gentil herte	503	
That mayst thou sen sche kytheth what sche is	504	492
And I answerde nay serc so haue I blys	505	
No more but that I se wel sche is good	506	
That is a trewe tale by myn hod	507	
Qod loue & that thou knowist wel pardē	508	496
ȝif it be so that thou a-vise the	509	
Hast thou nat in a bok lyth in thyn cheste	510	
The grete goodnessse of the queene Alceste	511	
That turnede was in to a dayesye	512	500
Sche that for hire husbonde ches to deye	513	
And ek to gon to helle rathere than he	514	
And Ercules rescued hire pardē	515	
And broughte hyre out of helle a-geyn to blys	516	504
And I answerde a-ȝen & seyde ȝis	517	
Now knowe I hire & is this goode alceste	518	
The dayes eye & myn owene herte is reste	519	
Now fele I wel the goodnessse of this wif	520	508
†That bothe aftyr hire deth & ek hire lyf	521†	
Hire grete bouȝte doubelyth hire renoun	522	
Wel hath sche quit me myn affeccioun	523	
That I haue to hire flour the dayesye	524	512
No wondyr is / thou loue hire stellesye	525	
As tellyth Agaton for hyre goodnessse	526	
Hire white coroun beryth of it witnesse	527	
†ffor al-so manye vertuys hath sche	528†	516
As smale flourys in hyre coroun be	529	
Of remembrauns of hire & in honour	530	
Cibella made the dayesyc & the flour	531	
I-Coronel al with whit as men ma se	532	520
And Mars ¹ ȝaf to hire corone red pardē	533 [<i>l. scorr.</i>]	
In stede of rubeis set a-nong the white	534	
Therwith this queene wex red for schame a lyte	535	

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
488 Or queene or Countesse / or of what degree		500
489 That hath so lytel penance / yiveñ thee		
490†That hast deserued [sorere for to smerte		
491 But pite renneth] soone in gentil herte		
492 That maistow seen / she kythethñ what she ys	504	
493 And I answered nay sire / so have I blys		
494 Na moore but that I see wel / she is good		
495 That is a trewe tale / by myñ hood		
496 Quod love / and thou knowest wel pardee	508	
497 If yt be so / that thou avise the		
498 Hastow nat in a book / lyth in thy cheste		
499 The gret goodnessse / of the quene Alceste		
500 That turned was / in-to a daysye	512	
501 She that for hire housbonde / chees to dye		
502 And eke to goon to helle / rather thañ he		
503 And ercules / rescowed hire pard		
504 And broght̄ hir out of helle / agayne to blys	516	
505 And I answerd ageyñ / and sayde yis		
506 Now knowe I hire / and is this good Alceste		
507 The daysie / and myñ owene hertes reste		
508 Now fele I weel / the goodnessse of this wyf	520	
509†That both aftir hir deth / and in hir lyf†	†	
510 Hir grete bounte / doubleth̄ hire renoñ		
511 Wel hath she quyt me / myñ affeccioñ		
512 That I have to hire flour / the daysye	524	
513 No wonder' ys / thogh̄ Ioue hire stellyfye		
514 As telleth̄ agatoñ / for hire goodenesse		[leaf 90]
515 Hire white corowne / berith of hyt witnesse		
516†For also many vertues / hadde shee	†	528
517 As smale florouns / in hire corowne bee		
518 In remembraunce of hire / and in honoure		
519 Cibella maade the daysye / and the floure		
520 Y-crowned al with white / as meñ may see		
521 And Mars yaf to hire corowne / reede pardee	533	
522 In stede of Rubyes / sette among the white		
523 Therwith̄ this queene / wex reed for shame a lyte		

¶ Cibella
mater
deorum.

	Fx. n.	Gg. n.
Whan sche was preysid so in hire presence	536	524
Thanne seyde loue a ful gret neglygence	537	
§ Was it to the to write onstedefast-nesse	538	
* Of women sithe thow knowist here goodnesse *		
* By pref & ek by storyis here by-forn [leaf 452]	*	528
* Let be the chaf & writ wel of the corn		*
* Why noldist thow han writyn of alceste		*
* And latyn Criseide ben a-slepe & rest		*
* Ifor of alceste schulde thyn wrytynge be	*	532
§ Syn that thow wist that calandier Is ¹ she	542	[¹ Is corr.]
§ Of goodnesse for sche taughte of fyn louyng	544 §	
And namely of wifhod the lyuyng	545	
And alle the boundys that sche aughte kepe	546	536
Thyn lityl wit was thilke tyme a-slepe	547	
But now I charge the vp-on thyn lyf	548	
That in thyn ² legende thow make of this wif	549	[² syn corr.]
Whan thow hast othere smale mad by-fore	550	540
And fare now wel I charge the no more	551	

At cliopatre I wele³ that thow begynne 566 [³ that th corr.]
 And so forth & myn loue so shalt tow wynne 567 543

PROLOGUE TO THE LEGENDE. FAIRFAX MS 16. 61

<i>Gg. lines.</i>		<i>Fx. lines.</i>
524 Whan she was preyed / so in hire presence		536
525 Thanne seyde love / a ful grete negligence		
526§ Was ys to the / that ylke tyme thou made	§	538
*Hyd Absoloñ thy tresses / in balade		* [see i. 249, p. 40]
*That thou forgate hire / in thi songe to sette *		540
*Syñ that thou art / so gretly in hire dette *		
533§ And wost wel / that kalender ys shee	§	
*To any womañ / that wol lover bee *		
534§ For she taught al the crafte / of fyne lovyng §	544	
535 And namely of wyfhode / the lyvynge		
536 And al the boundes / that she oght kepe		
537 Thy litel witte / was thilke tyme a-slepe		
538 But now I charge the / vpoñ thy lyfe		548
539 That in thy legende / thou make of thys wyfe		
540 Whañ thou hast other smale / ymaade before		
541 And fare now wel / I charge the namore		
*But er I goo / thus muche I wol the telle		<i>nota</i>
*Ne shal no trewe lover / come in helle		553
*Thise other ladies / sittynge here arowe		
*Ben in my balade / yf thou kanst hem knowe		
(273)*And in thy booke / alle thou shalt hem fynde		556
*Have hem in thy legende / now al in mynde		
*I mene of hem / that ben in thy knowyng		
*For here ben twenty thousande moo sittynge		
*Thanne thou knowest / good wommeñ alle		560
*And trewe of love / for oght that my byfallē [see 239 GJ]		
*Make the metres of hem / as the lest [leaf 90, back]		
*I mot gooñ home / the sonne draweth west		
*To paradys / with al thise companye		564
*And serve alwey / the fressh daysye		
542 At Cleopatre I wole / that thou begynne		
543 And so forthe / and my love so shal thou wynne		
(303)*For lat see now / what mañ that lover be		568

§ And with that word of slep I gan a-wake 578§ 544
And ryght thus on myn legende gan I make 579 545

Explicit prohemium

*Gg. lines.**Fx. lines.*

- *Wol doon so stronge a peyne / for love as she
 *I wot wel that thou maist nat / al yt ryme
 *That swich lovers / dide in hire tyme
 *It were to long / to reden and to here 572
 *Suffich me / thou make in this manere
 *That thou reherce / of al hir lyfe the grete
 *After thise olde Auctours / lysteñ for to trete
 *For who so shal / so many a storye telle 576
 *Sey shortly or he shal / to longe dwelle
 544§ And with that worde / my bokes gañ I take
 545 And ryght thus oñ my legende / gañ I make. 579

3.

An A B C.

In this hitherto unidentified MS. of Shirley's, the Sion College paper MS. Archives, 2. 23, ab. 1440 A.D., which contains the much-desired "Chauc[er]" by the side of its A B C, the poem is preceded, as in the other prose MSS. of De Guileville's *Lyf of Man*¹, by the following passage, leaf 78 (or sheet x, leaf 8), back, 2 lines from foot :—

" And þanne of þe clowde a scripture she caste me and
sayde þus /Loo heere howe þou shouldest pray hir' boþe
at þis neede / [leaf 79] And alweytes whane þou shalt haue
semblable neede and when in suche olde handes þou shalt
beo / Nowe reede it' anoon appertelich / and byseeche hir
devoutlich and with verray hert behoote hir þat wolt beo
goode and truwe pilgryme / And þat þou wolt neuer goo
by waye / þeere þowe wenest for to fynde shrewed paas /
Nowe I wol telle yowe of scripture I vndid it' and
vnplyted it' and redde it' / and maade at alle poyntes my
preyer in þe fourme and maner þat þe same scripture
conteened / and as Gracedieux bade me / I sayde it' / þe
manere and fourne of þe scripture yee shoule heere / If
þabeece / yee conne weel / yee may weel vnderstande and
lightlich vnderstande it' if it' beo neede /"

and is followd, on leaf 81, back, by

[Cap]m.xx. + w **W**HAN þus I hade made my preyer. to hir
Gracedieux I heef
my hande and droughe my bourdon to
me /. Gracedieux as I haue tolde yowe / of hir goodship
raught' it' me / whane I hade it' to Gracedieux I sayde /
as me thinkeþe right' nowe I fynde / þat if yee wolde helpe
me / I shoulde beo reyseþ ageyne / and þat. anoone/ I
shoulde haue heele / yif with youre oynement ye wolde
enoynte me / weel I wot þat my charbounce haþe so weel
vnrokelde þe bocke / vnder which yee weren bocked / þat
fredam she gyleþe yowe to help þeelke þat yee wollen /
þoughþe þey beo deed or hurte/" &c.

¹ See the extracts from 4 MSS. on the half-title to the *Parallel-Texts* of the A B C. The *Supplementary Parallel-Texts* of the poem are from independent MSS. Mr Fenwick tells me that there are no englisch DeGuilevilles in the collection of his father-in-law, the late Sir Thomas Phillipps, at Cheltenham.

[*Sion Coll. MS., Arc. 2. 23, Shirley's, leaves 79—81, back.*]

¶ Incipit carmen secundum ordinem literarum Alphabeti.

[from margin] ¶ Chauc[er] ¶ Devotissima oracio [ad] Mariam. pro omni ten[tacione] tribulacione necess[itate] angustia.

(1. A.)

*A Lmighþy · and almercyable qweene .A. 1
 To whame þat al / þis worlde fleeþe for socour /
 To haue releese of / synne and sorowe and teene /
 Gloryous virgyne / of alle floures flour 4
 To þee I crye / confounded in error
 Helpe and relief / þou mighþy debonayre /
 Haue mercy / on my parayllous langoure /
 Venqwyseþ me haþe / my cruwel aduersayre / 8

(2. B.)

¶ Bountee so fixse / haþe in þyne hert his tente .B. 9
 þat weeble I wotþ þou wolt his socour be /
 þowe canst notþ weerne / him / þat with goode entent
 Axeþe þyne help / þyne. hert is ay so free / 12
 þou art largesse / of pleyne felicityee /
 Haven of refuyte / of qwyete andþ of rest
 Loo howe þat theeves / seven chasen me / .i. seven dedly synnes.
 Helpe lady bright / er þat my shippe to-brest 16

(3. C.)

¶ Coumfort is noon / but in yowe lady deere / .C. 17
 For loo my synne / andþ my confusyoun /
 Whiche aughþten notþ / in þy presence appeere
 Haue taken on me / a greuous acceyoun 20
 Of verray right / andþ desperacyoun
 Andþ as by right / þey might weel sousteene /
 þat I were worþy / my dampnacyoun
 Ner mercy ofþ yowe / blisful hevens qweene / 24

[*Bodleian MS. 638, leaf 204.*]

[*Lines 70, 135-6, 168, show that this A B C was not copied from that in Fairfux 16.*]

(1. A)

A	Lmighty & almercyable quene	A 1
	To whom aH this world fleith for socou ¹ [¹ MS. torn off]	
	To haue reles of synne sorwe & tene	
	Gloriouse virgyn of aH flouris floure	4
	To the I fle confoundid in errore	
	Help & releue thou mighty debonayre	
	Haue mercy on my perylouse langoure	
	Venquysshid hath me my crueH Aduersayre	8

(2. B.)

Bounte so fyx hath in thin hert his tent	B 9
That weH I wote thou wolte my socoure be	
Thow kanst not werne him that with good entent	
Askith thin help thin hert ys ay so fre	12
Thou art largesse of pleyn) Felycite	
Hauen of refute of quyete & of rest	
Lo how that theuys sevyn chasin me	
Helpe lady bright er my shippe to brest	16

(3. C.)

Comfort is non but in you lady dere	C 17
For lo my synne & my confusyoñ	
Which ought not in thi presence appere	
Han take on me / a greuous accyoy	20
Of verray right & disperacyoñ	
And as bi right thei myght weH sustene	
That I were worthi my dampnacyon	
Nere mercy of you blisfull heuenys quene	24

(4. D.)

- ¶ Doute is þer noone / þowe qweene of^t misericorde / .D. 25
 þat þou art cause./ of grace and mercy here / [leaf 79, back]
 God^t vouchedsauff^t / thorough þee with^t vs tacorde
 For certes lady / and^t blisful moder deere / 28
 Weer nowe þe bowe / bent in suche manere /
 As it^t was first^t of^t Iustice / and^t of^t Ire /
 þe rightful noolde / of no mercy heere
 But thorough þee haue wee / grace as wee desyre / 32

(5. E.)

- ¶ Ende haþe myne hope / of^t refuyt been in þee .E. 33.
 For here byforne / ful off^t in many a wyse /
 Hastowe / to mysericorde / resceyued^t me /
 But mercy lady / at þe gret assyse / 36
 Whane we shal come / byfore þe heghe Iustyce /
 To lyteH fruyt^t / shal þanne in me be founde
 þat but þowe or / þat day me weel chastyce /
 Of verraye right / my werk^t wol me confounde / 40

(6. F.)

- ¶ Fleyng^t I flee for socour to þy tent^t .F. 41
 Me for to hyde / frome tempest^t ful of^t dreede /
 Beseching^t yow^t / þat yee yowe nouȝt absent^t
 þaugh^t I beo wyck^t / O help yit at þis neede
 Al haue I beon a beest^t / in wille and^t deede
 Yit lady þowe me clooȝe / with^t þy grace /
 þyne enemy and^t myñ / yit lady take heede
 Vn to my deeþe / in poynt is me to chace / 48

(7. G.)

- ¶ Gloryous mayde / and^t moder which^t þat euer .G. 49
 Was neuer youre letter / in eorþe neyþer in see
 But ful of^t swettnesse / and^t of^t mercy euer /
 Helpe þat my fader / ne be not^t wroȝe with me / 52
 Speke þou for euer / I dare nouȝt him see
 So haue I doone in eorþe / ellas þe whyle
 þat certes but / if þou my socour be
 To stynke eterne / he wol my gooste exyle / 56

(4. D.)

- Doute ys ther noñ quene of miserycorde [lf 204, bk] D 25
 That thow nart cause of grace & mercy here
 God vouchid-sauf thoroȝ the with vs tacorde
 For certis cristys blisfuȝ modre dere 28
 Were now the bow I-bent in such manere
 As it was first of Iustyce & of Ire
 The rightfuȝ god nolde of no mercy here
 But thurgh thee haue we grace as we desyre 32

(5. E.)

- Euyr hath myñ hope of refute yn the be E 33
 For here bifore fuȝ ofte yn many wys
 Vnto mercy hastow receyuid me
 But mercy lady at the grete Assyse 36
 When we shul come bifore the high Iustyse
 So liteȝ good shall then in me be founde
 That but thou er that day correcte me
 Of verray right my werke wuȝ me confounde 40

(6. F.)

- Fleynge I flee for socoure to thi tent F 41
 Me for to hide fro tempest fuȝ of drede
 Besechyng' you that ye you not absent
 Though I be wicke O help yit at this nede 44
 Aȝ haue I ben a beste in witte & dede
 Yet lady thou me clothe with thy grace
 Thyne enmy & myn lady take hede
 Vn-to my deth in poynt ys me to chace 48

(7. G.)

- Glorious maide & modre which that neuyr [leaf 205] G 49
 Were bittre nor in ert̄ nor in see
 But fuȝ of swetnys & of mercy euyr
 Help that my fadir be not wroth with me 52
 Speke thou for I ne dar nat him I-se
 So haue I don in ert̄ allas the while
 That certis but that thou my socoure be
 To stinke eterne he wuȝ my goste exyle 56

(8. H.)

- ¶ He wowchedsauff^t telle him as was his wille / .H. 57
 Bycome a man / to haue oure aluyaunce /
 And^d with^t his precyous bloode / he wroote þe bille
 Vpon þe crosse / as general acquytance / 60
 To euery penytent / in ful creaunce /
 And^d þer fore lady bright / þou for vs pray
 þane shalþ þowe boþe / stynt^t al oure grevaunce /
 And^d make oure foo / to faylen of his praye / 64

(9. I.)

- ¶ I wote it weel / þou wolt beon oure socoure / [Irso] .I. 65
 þou art so ful of^t bountee in certein
 For whane a soule falleþe in errour /
 þy pytee gooþe / and^d haaleþe him ageyne 68
 þanne makest^t þou / his pees with^t his souereyn
 And^d bringest^t him / out of þe crooked^d streeete
 Who so þe loueþe he shal not^t loue in veyn
 þat shal he fynde / as þe lyf^t shal lete 72

(10. K.)

- ¶ Kalendiers enlumyned^t beon þey .K. 73
 þat in þis worlde / beon lighted^t with^t þy name /
 And^d who so gooþe to you / þe right wey
 Him thar not^t dreede / in soule to be laame / 76
 Nowe qweene of coumfort^t sit^t þou art þat saame ,
 To whome I seeche / for my medecyne /
 Late not^t my foo / my wownde no more vntaame /
 Myne heele in to þyne hande al I resigne 80

(11. L.)

- ¶ Lady þy sorwe / ne eane I nougħt pourtraye .L. 81
 Vnder þe crosse / ne his greuous penaunce /
 But for youre boþes / penaunce I yowe praye /
 Late nougħt / oure aldres foo / make his bobaunce / 84
 þat he haþe in his lystes / of^t meschaunce /
 Convict / þat yee boþe / haue bought so deere /
 As I sayde erst þou grounde of^t oure substaunce
 Contynue on vs / þy pitous eyen cleere / 88

(8. H.)

He vouchid sauf teſt him as was his wiſt	II	57
Bicome a man as for oure alliaunce		
And with his blode he wrote the biſt		
Vpon the Crois as generaſt acquytaunce		60
To euery penytent in ful creauance		
And therfor lady bryght / thou for vs prey		
Than shalþow both stynt Aſt greuaunce		
And make oure Foo to faileſt or his prey		64

(9. I.)

I wote it weſt thou wolt ben oure socoure	I	65
That art so ful of bounte yn certeyn		
For when a soule fallith in erroure		
Thi pite goth & halith him A-geyn		68
Then makistow his pes with his souyreyn		
And bringest him out of drede		
Who so the louyth he ſhall not loue in veyn		
That ſhall he finde when he the life ſhall lete		72

(10. K.)

Kalendrys enlumyneſt beth thei	K	73
That yn this worlde beth lighted with thi name		
And who so gooth to you the right wey		
Him thar nat drede in soule to be lame		76
Now quene of conforte sith thou art þat same		
To whom I ſeck for my medycyne		
Lat not my fo no more my wounde entame		
Min hele into thin honde aſt I resigne		80

(11. L.)

Lady thi ſorwe kan I not portrey	L	81
Vndir the Crois ne his greuous penaunce		
But for youre both peynes I you prey		
Lat not oure aller fo make his bobavnce		84
That he hath in his listes of myschaunce		
Conuycte that ye both han bought so dere		
As I ſeide erste thou grounde of our substaunce		
Contynew in vs thi pitouse yen clere		88

(12. M.)

- ¶ Moyses þat saughe / þe busshe with flaumbes red .M. 89
 Brennyng of whiche / þat neuer oon stroke brend
 Was signe of þyne / vnwenmed maydenhed
 þou art þe busshe / on which þer gan descende 92
 þe hooly gooste / þe which þat moyses wende
 Hade beon on fuyre / and þis was in fygure /
 Nowe lady frome þe fuyre / þou vs defende /
 Which þat in helle / eternally shal dure / 96

(13. N.)

- ¶ Noble pryncesse / þat neuer hadest pere / .N. 97
 Certes if any coumfort in ous be /
 þat comeþe of þee / þou Crystes moder deere
 We haue noon oþer / melodye or glee / 100
 Vs to reioyse / in oure aduersytee /
 Ne advocat noon / þat dare þanne preye /
 For vs and þat / for litel hyre as yee / [leaf 80, back]
 þat helpen for / an Aue mary or twey 104

(14. O.)

- ¶ O verraye light / of eyeghen þat beon blynde .O. 105
 O verraye loust of labour and distresse
 O tresorer of bountee / to mankynde
 Yee whome god cheesse / to moder for humblesse 108
 Frome his ancylle / he made yowe maystresse
 Of heven ande eorþe / oure bille vp to beede
 þis worlde awayteþe / euer on þy goodnessse /
 For þou ne faylest / neuer wight at neede / 112

(15. P.)

- ¶ Pourpose I haue / some tyme for to enquere / .P. 113
 Wherfore and why / þe hooly gooste þe sougħt /
 Whane Gabryelles voyce / come vn to þyne ere /
 He not to werre vs / suchē a wonder wrought / 116
 But for to sauē vs / þat he syþen bought
 þane neodeþe vs / no wepen for to haue /
 But onoly þer / we did not / as vs aught
 Do penytence / and mercy axe and haue / 120

(12. M.)

Moyses that saugh the bussh with flambes red	M	89
Brennyng of which ther neuyr a styk brende		
Was signe of thin vnewemyd maydinhed		
Thou art the bussh on which ther gan discende		92
The holi goste which that Moyses wende		
Had ben a fire & this was yn ffigure.		
Now ladi fro the fire thou vs defende		
Which that in heft eternally shal dure		96

(13. N.)

Nobuh princesse that neuyr hadist pere	N	97
Certis if any conforte yn vs be		
That comyth of the cristys modre dere		
We han non othir melody or gle		100
Vs to reioise in oure aduersite		
Ne aduocate non that wuh & dar' so prey		
For vs & that for so liteh hire As ye		
That helpin for An Aue Marye or twey		104

(14. O.)

O verry light of yen that ben blinde	O	105
O very lust of laboure & distresse		
O tresorere of bounte to mankinde		
The whom god ches to modre for humblesse		108
From his Ancille he made the mastresse		
Of heuin & erth oure bih vp for to bede		
This worlde awaiteth euyr on thi goodnesse		
For thou ne failest neuyr wight At neede		112

(15. P.)

Purpos I haue som tyme for tenquere	P	113
Wherfor & whi the holi goost þe sought		
When gabriellys vois came to thin ere		
He not to werre vs such a wondir wrought		116
But for to sauе vs that he sithin bought		
Than nedith vs no wepne vs to sauē		
But oonly ther as we did not as we ought		
Do penitence & mercy axe & haue		120

(16. Q.)

- ¶ Qweene of coumfort yit whenne I me bethenk^t .Q. 121
 þat I agilt haue / boþe off^t him and^t þee /
 And^t þat my soule / is worthy for to synke
 Ellas I kaytyff^t whider may I. flee / 124
 Who shal vn to þy sone my meene bee /
 Who but þy self^t / þat art of pyte welle
 þou hast more routhe / of^t oure aduersytee
 þanne in þis worlde / might any tung telle 128

(17. R.)

- ¶ Redresse me moder / and^t þowe me chastise .R. 129
 For certaynly / my faders chastysing^t
 þat dar I nougħt / abyden / in no wyse /
 So hidous it is / þe rightful reckennyng^t 132
 Moder of whome / oure mercy gan to spryng^t
 Beoþe yee my Iuge / ande eeke my soules leeche
 For euer in yowe / is pitee abounding^t
 To yche þat wol / of^t pitee yowe byseeche 136

(18. S.)

- ¶ Sooþe is þat god^t / ne graunteþe no pitee .S. 137
 With outen þee / for god^t of^t his goodnesse
 Foryiveþe noone / but it lyke vn to þee /
 He haþe þee made. vicayre and^t maystresse [leaf 81] 140
 Of^t al þe worlde and^t eeke · gouerneresse /
 Of^t heven and^t he represcþe his iustice /
 Affter þy wille / and^t þefore in witnesse /
 He haþe þee corouned in so ryal a wyse / 144

(19. T.)

- ¶ Temple deuoute / þer god^t haþe his wonnyng^t .T. 145
 Fro whiche · þeos misbyleued^t depryued^t beoñ
 To yowe my soule / penytent^t I bring^t /
 Rescyeþe me / I ne cane no firþer fleen 148
 With thornes venymous / O · heven qween
 For which^t þe eorþe / acursed^t was ful yoore /
 I¹ am soore wownded as yee may weel seen
 þat I am loste / hit smerteþe me so soore / [1. first As] 152

(16. Q.)

- Quene of conforte yit when I me thinke [ff 206, b^k] Q 121
 That I agilte haue both him & the
 And that my soule ys worthi for to stynke
 Allas I kaityf whidir may I fle 124
 Who sha^H vnto thi soñ my mene be
 Who but thi self that art of pite we^H
 Thou hast more routh on owre aduersyte
 Than in this world might any tonge te^H 128

(17. R.)

- Redresse me modir & me chastyse . R 129
 For certis my fadrys chastysyngē
 Dar I nat a-bide in no wyse
 So hidouse is his rightful rekenyngē 132
 Modir of whom oure mercy gan to sprynge
 Beth ye my Iuge & eke my soulys leche
 For euyr in you ys pite haboundyngē
 To euerych that wul^H of pite you besech 136

(18. S.)

- Soth is that he ne grauntyth no pite S 137
 Without the for god of his goodnesse
 Foryeuith non but it like vn-to the
 He hath the made vikayre & maistresse 140
 Of a^H this worlde & eke gouernesse
 Of heuyn & he repressith his Iustyse
 Aftyr thi wi^H & therfor in wytnesse
 He hath the corownyd yn so ria^H wyse 144

(19. T.)

- Temple deuoute there god hath his wonyngē [ff 207] T 145
 Fro which this mysbileuyd depryued ben
 To you my soule penitent I bryngē
 Receyue me I kan no ferthir flen^H 148
 With thornes venymous I heuyn quene
 For which the erth acursid was ful^H yore
 I am so woundid as ye may we^H sene
 That I am loste almoste it smert so sore 152

(20. V.)

- ¶ Virgyne þat art so noble of apparayle / .V. 153
 And ledest vs / in to þyne heghe toure /
 Of paradys / þou me wisse and counsayle
 Howe I may haue / þy grace and þy socoure / 156
 Al haue I beon in filthe / and in error /
 Lady vn to þat courte / þou me adIourne /
 þat cleped is þy benche / O / fresshe floure
 þeer as þat mercy euer / shal seiourne / 160

(21. X.)

- ¶ Xpc.¹ þy sone / þat in þis worlde alight .X./ 161
 Vpon þe crosse / to souffre his passyoun [*Christus*]
 And eeke suffred / þat longeus his hert pighit
 And made his hert bloode / to renne adovne / 164
 So was it al / for my saluacyoun /
 And I to him am fals / and eeke vnykynde
 And yit he wol / not my dampnacyoun
 þis thank I you / socour of al man kuynde / 168

(22. Y.)

- ¶ Ysaac / was figure / of his deeþe certayne .Y. 169
 þat so ferforþe / his fader wolde obeye
 þat him ne rought / no thing to be slayne
 Right so þy sone lyst as a lambe to dye / 172
 Nowe lady ful of mercy I yowe preyde
 Sith he is mercy / mesured so large /
 Be yee not skant / for alle we sing and seye /
 þat yee beon frome / vengeance ay oure taarge / 176

(23. Z.)

- ¶ Zacharye yowe clepeþe / þe open welle .Z. 177
 To washe synfull / soule oute of his gilt
 þer fore þis lesson / aughit I weel to telle /
 þat neir þy tendre hert / we weren spilt
 Nowe lady sith þou canst and eeke wilt
 Beo to þe seede of Adam merciable /
 So bring vs to þat Palays þat is bylt
 To penytentes / þat beon to mercy able / 180
 To penytentes / þat beon to mercy able / 184

(20. V.)

- | | |
|--|-------|
| Virgine that Art so noble of Apparayle | V 153 |
| That ledist vs in-to the hie toure | |
| Of paradise thou me wisse & counsayle | |
| How I may haue thi grace & thi socoure | 156 |
| Al haue I ben in fylth & yn erroure | |
| Ladi vnto that contre thou me Adiourne | |
| That clepid is thi benc of fressh floure | |
| Ther as that mercy euyr shal soiourne | 160 |

(21. X.)

- | | |
|--|-------|
| Xpc ¹ thi sone that in this worlde alight [in Christus] | X 161 |
| Vpon a Crois to suffre his passion | |
| And eke suffrid that longeus his hert pight | |
| And made his hert bloode to renne A-doun | 164 |
| And al was this for my saluacioun | |
| And I to him am fals & eke vnkynde | |
| And yit he wul not my dampnacyoun | |
| This thanke I you socoure of al mankynde | 168 |

(22. Y.)

- | | |
|--|-------|
| Ysaac was signe of his deth certeyn [leaf 207, back] | Y 169 |
| That so ferforth his fadir wolde obeye | |
| That him ne roght no thinge to be sleyn | |
| Right so thi sone list as lambe to dey | 172 |
| Now ladi ful of mercy I you prey | |
| Sith he his mercy mesurid so large | |
| Be ye not skant for al we synge & sey | |
| That ye ben fro vengeance Ay oure targe | 176 |

(23. Z.)

- | | |
|--|-------|
| Zakary you clepith the opin we | Z 177 |
| To wassh sinfull soule out of his gilte | |
| Therfor this lesson ought I we to tell | |
| That nere thi tendre hert we were spilte | 180 |
| Now ladi sith thou kanst & wilte | |
| Ben to the sed of Adam mercyabul | |
| Bringe vs to that paleis that is bilte | |
| To penitentis that ben to mercy Abull | 184 |

Through the bad practise of sending copiers to see out-lying MSS. that I ought to have lookt at myself, I lost till to-day, Dec. 3, 1877, the privilege of seeing the best MS. evidence yet produced, that the A B C is Chaucer's work. Not suspecting that this Sion College MS. was one of Shirley's, I did not examine it at first, but began copying from it the prose passage before the *A B C*. When I came on the two *beo*'s for *be*, I said to myself, "Shirley, by Jove!" and then I recognized his hand, saw his star before his capital A, his flourishes at the foot of the page, his side-notes, head-lines, r, &c. I turnd to the first leaf left of the MS., leaf 3 of sheet .j., beginning "any yssing a burdon. I began to seeke" (p. 4, l. 15, ed. Bradshaw and Wright, Roxb. Club, 1869), and of course found the wonted "per Shir[ley]"; and then on leaves 4, 5, 12, 25, "nota per Shir[ley]", on 18, back, "Shirley /." The first "per Shir[ley]" is headed by "behold," the "nota per Shir[ley]" on p. 12 is followd by "discord of n[ature &] grace dieux"; and other side-notes occur, as leaf 12, "nature spek[ethe];" leaf 12, back, "[nature s]pekethe to gracedieux;" leaf 13, "yit nature to gr[ace dieux];" leaf 13, back, "[D]ame Gracedieux [speke]þe agein to nature /"; leaf 38, "prouerbium," (to the text "soft men fare goone /"); leaf 58, "Heere þe [debate of] þe Raven [& þe] Fox;" leaf 74, "Behold /"; leaf 77, "Videte;" leaf 87, "// þe fr[] [Fyen[]]" (to "Adonay kyng of Iustice", in the text). The MS. ends on leaf 93, back, sheet .xij. leaf 7, with the 6th line of "[Ca]p^m. .x." and the words "I wol gyf þee / neuer þe leesse so michil avaantage þowe shalt haue of me / if þou /." (p. 203, l. 8, Roxb. Club.) The last leaf, 8, of sheet .xij. is wanting. The MS. is in Shirley's small close hand, not his free one of the Additional MS. *Anelyda* already autotyped for the Society in Part I. A facsimile of the front of leaf 79 of this Shirley Sion-College MS., *Archives*, 2, 23, will be given. The MS. is wrongly letterd at the back "*Pilgrimage of the Soule.*" One of the Head-lines inside is "þe pilgrymage humayne." The MS. now contains 93 leaves, paper, injurd a little by damp.

The Headlines to the *A B C* in the MS. are:—

- leaf 79, ¶ The Devoute dytee. of oure Ladye
- " 79, bk, 80, ¶ A devoute. Dytee. ¶ Of oure Ladye Marye
- " 80, bk, 81, ¶ A. devoute. thing. ¶ To oure. .Ladye
- " 81, bk, ¶ A devote prayer to oure lady

4.

The House of Fame.

THE HOUSE OF FAME.

[in hand B]

[Pepys 2006. Magd. Coll. Cambr. p. 91.]

- g Od turne vs euery drem to gode
 For it is wonder thyng by þe rode
 To my wytt what causest sweunes
 On the morows or on euenes 4
 And why the effecte foloweth of some
 An of som it shal neuer come
 Why that is a vision
 and why this is a reuelacion 8
 Why this a dreme why þat a swenene
 And not to euery man lyche euene
 Why this a fauntom why they oracles
 I not but tho so of this myracles
 The causes knoweth bet then y 12
 Defyne he for I certeynly
 Ne can hem not ne neuer thenke
 To besy my wytt for to swynke
 To know of here significacions
 The gendres neyþer ne distances
 Of þe Tymes of hem ne þe causes
 Or why this is more then þat cause is 16
 As yef folkes complexions
 Make hem drem of reflexions
 Or elles¹ thus as oþer seyne [1 MS. eH]
 For þe grete feblenes of here breyn
 by absenes or by sekenes 20
 Preson stoe or grete distres
 24

Or ellis by dysordynaunce	
Or naturall accustumauunce	28
That some men ben to corious	
In study or malencolous	
Or thus so inly ful of drede	
That no man may hym bote rede	32
Or elles That deuocion	
Of some and contemplacion	
Causeth sweche dremes oft	
Or that the crue ^H lyf vnsoft	36
These ilk whiche louers leden	
Thapen hopen or muche or dreden	
That purely her impressions	[leaf 92, col. 1]
Causeth hem have visions	40
Or yef that spirites han the myght	
To maken folk for to drem on nyght	
Or yef the soule of propre kynde	
Be so perfite as men fynde	44
That it wote that is to come	
And That he warneth alle and somme	
Of eueryche of her auentures	
By avysions or by figures	48
But that our fless ^H ne hath ^H no myght	
To vnderstond it a ryght	
For it is warned ^H to derkely	
But why the cause is not wote y [.]	52
We ^H l ^H wurth of this thyng ^e Clerkes	
That treten of þat and of oþer werkes	
For y [.] of non opyneon	
Nil as nowe make mencion	56
But only That the holy rode	
Turne vs euery dreme to gode	
For neuer syth I was borne	
Ne no man els me beforne	60
Mette y trow stedefastly	
So wonderful a drem as dede y	

t He tenthe day now of decembre
 The whyche as y can now remembre 64
 I wulſt [.
 no gap

[Invocation.]

in MS.] make inuocacion)

Wyth a devoute special devocoñ 68

Vn to þe god of help a non

That dwelleth in a Cave of stone

Vp on a strem That commyth fro leete

That is a flode vnswete

Besyde a folk that men clepen Cimerye

Ther sleepyth ay this god vnmery

Wyth his sleepy thowsand sones

That alle wey to slepe her won is

And to this god That y of rede

Pray [y] that he wul me spedē

My sweuene for to tell I-ryght

Yef euery drem stond in his myght 80

And he that mover is of alle

[p. 92, col. 2]

That is and was and euer shalle

So yef hem Ioy þat hit here

Of alle that they drem to yere 84

And for to stond al in grace

Of here loves or in what place

That hem were leveſt for to stand

And shild̄ hem from pouerte and shond

88

And from euery vnhappe and desese

And send hem that may hem plese

That taketh well and scorneth nouȝt

Ne it mysdeme in here thought

92

Thurgh malicious intencion

And he through presumpcion

Or hate or scorne or through enuye

Despyte or Iape or felonye 96

[.]
exit ab aqua
letches &c.exiō. Est prope
longo speluca, &c.

Mysdem it pray I. Hic gode	
Dreme he bare fote drem he shode	
That euery harm þat eny man	
Hath hadd seth þe world began	100
Befal hym þer of or he sterfe	
And graunt that he may it ful deserve	
Loo wyth suche conclusion	
As hadd of his vision	104
Cresus that was kynge of lyde	
That he vpon gebot dyede ¹ [¹ MS. dye, <i>with curl for d.</i>]	
This prayer shall he have of me	
I am no better in cherite	108
n OW herkeneth as I have yow seide	
what þat y mette or y abreide	

[Story.]

Of Decembre the tenth day	
Whenn it was nyght to slep I lay	112
Ryght þer as y was wont to don	
And fell on slep wonder son	
As he þat was very for-go	
On pilgrymage myles two	116
To the Cors seint leonard	
To make lyth þat was hard	
But as .y. slept me mette I was	
Wyth in a Temple ymade of glas	120
In wheche ther weren mo ymages	
Of gold stondynge in diuers stages	
And mo ryche tabernacles	
And wyth perte mo pynactes	124
And mo ryche portretures	
And queynt maner of figures	
Of gold werkis thenn y saw euer	
For certeignly I nust neuer	
Were that I was but wel wust I.	128
It was of venus redely	

The temple for in purtreiture	
I sawgh a nonhir figure	132
Naked fletynge in a see	
And also on hede pardee	
Her roosgarland [.	
. no gap in MS.] on her hede	136
Her dowues and Dam Cupido	
Her blynd sone and Vlcano	
That in his face was ful brown	
But y romed vp and doun	140
I fond that on a was þer was	
Thus wreten on a table of bras	
I wold syng now and y cañ	
The armes and also þe mañ	144
That first come thurgh hes desteyne	
Futylf of troye countree	
In ytalle wyth full muche pyne	
Vn to the strondes of lauyne	148
And tho be-gan the story a non	
As I shal tell yow eche on	
First sawgh y þe destruccon	
Of Troye through þe grek synon	152
Wyth his fals forswerynge.	
And his cher and his lesyng	
Made the hors brought in to Troye	
Thurgh wheche Troians lost alle her Ioy	156
And aftur this was graved alas	
How Ilion assailed was	[p. 93, col. 2]
And wonun and kynge Pryamis slayne	
And Plite his sone certayne	160
Dispitously of Daun Pirrus	
And next that saugh y how venus	
When at she saugh the casteñ brend	
Dowen from the heven she can descende	164
And Badde her sone Eneas flee	
And how he fledd and how þat he	

Escaped was from alle the prees And toke his fadur Anchises	168
And bare hym on his bakk a wey Cryngē alas and welewey	
The wheche Anchises in hys hand Bare the Goddes of the lande	172
Thilk that vnbrenned were And saugh y nex in alle this fere	
How Crusa dame Eneas wyf Wheche þat he loved as hys lif	176
And her yonge sone Iulo And eke Ascanius also	
Fledden eke wyth drery chere That is was pite for to here	180
And in a forest as they went And at attournynge of a wente	
How Crusa was y-lost alas That deede not I how she was	184
How he hir sought and how hir gost Badde hym to flee the Grekes host	
And seide he most in to Itaille As was his desteyne sauns faille	188
That it was pite for to here When he spirite gan apere	
The wordes that to hym she seide And for to kepe her sone hym prayed	192
Ther saugh I graven eke how he Hys fadur eke and his menye	
With his shippes gan to saylle [A line wanting in the MS.]	196
As streight as that they myght goo Ther saugh I eke þe cruel Iuno	
That art dam Iubiter wyf That hast hated al thy lif	200
Alle the Trogeans blode Renne and Crye as thow wer wode	

[p. 94, col. 1]

On Eloes the god of wyndes	
To Blowne out of alle kyndes	204
So lowde that he shaſt drenche	
lord lady Grome and wenche	
Of alle the Trogeans nacion	
Wyth owt eny of hem sauacon	208
Ther saugh I suche tempest aryse	
That euery hert myght gretely agryse	
So seen it peynted on the wal	
That saugh I eke graven wythalle	212
Venus how ye my lady dere	
Wepynge wyth ful woful chere	
Praynge Iubiter on hye	
To save and kepe that navie	216
Of that Trogean Eneas	
Seth þat he here son was	
Ther saugh Ioues and Venus kysse	
And graunted of the tempest lisso	220
Ther saugh I how the tempest stynte	
And ho wyth alle peyn he wente	
And priuely toke a Riuage	
In to the countre of cartage	224
And on the morow hoo that he	
And a knyght that hight Achatee	
Metten wyth Venus that day	
Goyng in a queynt Aray	228
As she hadd be an hunteresse	
Wyth wynd blowynge vp on her tresse	
How Eneas began hym to pleyn	
Whenn he knew hir of his peyn	232
And how his shippes dreynt were	
Or els I-lost he nyxt where	
How she gan hym confort thoo	
And badd hym to cartage goo	236
And ther he shuld his folk fynde	
That in the see weren left be-hynde	

[p. 24, col. 2]

And shortly of this thyngē to passe	
She made Eneas so in grace	240
Of Dido quene of that countree	
That shortly for to tellen shee	
Be-cam his love and lete hym do	
Alle that weddyngē longeth to	244
What shuld I speke more queynte	
Or peyn me my wordes for to peynte	
To spek of love it wiſt not be	
I can not of þat faculte	248
And eke to tellen of the maner	
How that they furst aqueynted were	
It were a longe proces to telle	
And ouer longe for yow to dweſſe	252
Ther saugh I grave how Eneas	
Told to Dido euery cas	
That hym tyed vpon the see	
And aftur graven was how þat she	256
Made of hym shortly at a worde	
He lif her love here lust her lorde	
And dede to hym alle reuerence	
And leyd on hym alle dispence	260
That any woman myght do	
Weneynge alle hit hadde be so	
As he her swore and hertly demed	
That he was gode for he suche semed	264
Alas what harme doth aparence,	
When it is fals in existence	
For he to here a Traytour was	
Wher for she slough his self alas	268
Loo how a woman doth a mys	
To love hym that vnknowen is	
For eny trust lo how thus it fareth	
It is not alle gold that glareth	[p. 95, col. 1] 272
For also browke I myn hede	
Ther may be vndre godely-hede	

In suche wordes gan compleyne	[p. 95, col. 2]
Dido of here grete peyn	312
As me mette redely	
None oþer auctour alege y·	
Alas quod she my swete herte	
Have pyte of my sorows smerte	316
And slee me not go not a wey	
O woful Dido waleawey	
Quod she to hir selven thoo	
O Eneas what wiþ ye do	320
O that love ne your bounde	
That ye have sworen wyth your ryght hande	
Ne my crueþ deth quod she	
May holdþ yow still wyth me	324
O havethþ of my deth pyte	
Iwys my dere hert ye	
Knoweth fulþ wel þat neuer yet	
As ferforth as euer I had wytte	328
A-gilt yow in thought ne dede	
O men have ye suche godlyhede	
In speche and neuer a dele in trowthe	
Alas that euer hadde rowth	332
Ony woman on a fals man	
Now I see well and tellen can	
We wretchedþ women can no art	
For certegn for þe more part	336
Thus we be served euerychoñ	
How sore ye men kan grone	
A non as we have yow resceyvedþ	
Certeygnly we be disceyvedþ	340
For though your love lest a sesoñ	
Wate vp on the conclusion	
And eke how þe determyne	
And for þe more part defyen	344
O waillewey that I was born	
For thurgh yow is my name I-lorne	

- And myn attes rede and songe
 Ouer alle this lond in euery tonge 348
 O wykked fame for þer nys
 No thyng so swyft lo as she is
 O sith euery thyng is wyst
 Though it be couered wyth þe myst
 Eke though I myght endure euer
 That I have don recouer I neuer
 That I ne shall be seid alas
 I-shamed ben through Eneas 352
 And þat I shal thus Iuged be
 Lo ryght as she hath now she
 Wull donñ eft sones hardly
 Thus seith þe puple prively 360
 But þat is donn it not to don
 But alle hir compleynnge ne hir mon
 Certeignþ availleth not a stree
 And whenn she wist sothly he
 Was forth in to his shippes gon
 She in to her chambre went a noñ
 And called ouer her suster Anne
 And began her to compleyn than 364
 And seid þat she þe cause was
 That she so loved alas
 And thus con[s]ailed she hir to
 But what whenn this was seid and do 368
 She rofe hir silven to þe herte
 And so dyed through þe wonde smerte
 But all maner how she dyed
 And alle þe maner how she seide
 Who so to know hath it in purpos
 Rede Virgil in Eneydos
 Or þe Epistol of Ouide
 What þat she wrote or þat she dyed 372
 And nere it wer to longe to endite
 By god I wold it here write 376
 380

But waillewey þe harm and rowth	
That hath betydd for suche vntrowth	384
As men may oft in bokes rede	
And alle day it is yet in dede	
That for to thenken it teen is	[P. 96, col. 2]
Lo Demephon Duk of Athenis	388
How he forswor hym falsely	
And trased Phillis wikkedly	
That kynges daughter was of Tarce	
And falsly gan his term passe	392
And whenn she wyst þat he was fals	
She hynge hir selve by þe hals	
For he hadd don hir suche vntrowth	
Lo was not this a wo and rowth	396
Eke loke how fals and recheles	
Was to Breiseida Achilles	
And parus to oenone	
And Iason to Isephele	400
And eft Iason to medea	
And hercules to Dionira	
For he left her for yolee	
That made hym kache his dethē pardēe	404
How fals was ek Teseus	
That as the story telleth vs	
How he betrayed Adriane	
The Devel be his sowle bane	408
For hadd he lauged or hadd he lowred	
He most a ben alle devowred	
Yef that Adrian had not be	
And for she hadd of hym pite	412
She made hym fro þe deth eschape	
And he mad hir a ful fals Iape	
For aftur this wyth in a whyle	
He loft her slepynge wyth in an Ile	416
Desert alon wyth in þe see	
And stal a wey and lete hir be	

And tok his suster Phedra tho Wyth him and gan to ship go And yet he hadd to her swere On alle þat euer he myght swere That so þat she saved hym his lif He wold have taken hir to his wyf For she desyred no thyng Els In certeign as the boke vs telles But to excuse Eneas Fulleche of his grete trespass The boke seith sauntz faille Bad hym go in to Itaille And leven Affrikes regiou[n] And Dido and hir faire towne Tho I saugh grave ho to Itaille Dame Eneas is gon to saille And how the tempest al be-gan And how he lost his steresman Wheche þat þe stere or he tok kepe Smote ouer the bord lo how he slepe And also saugh I how sibille And Eneas besyde an Ile To hell wenten for to see His fadur Anchises þe free How he þer found pallunurus And also Dido and Deiphebus And eueryche turment eke in hel[saugh he wheche no tonge can tell Whiche ho so listeth to know He most reden mony a row On Virgil or on Claudian Or Daunt that it tellen can Ther saugh eke alle þe arevaille That Eneas hed mad in to Itaille And wyth Kynge latyn his trete And alle þe Batailles þat hee	420
	424
	[p. 97, col. 1]
	428
	432
	436
	440
	444
	448
	452

Was at hym silf and alle his knyghtes	
Or he hedd alle I-won hys rygghtes	456
And whan he turnus reft his lif	
And when lauyna to his wyf	
And alle þe mervelous signals	
Of the goddes celestials	460
How magre Iuno Eneas	
For alle hir flyght and compas	
Acheved alle his auenture	[p. 97, col. 2]
For Iubiter toke on hym Cure	464
At the preyer of Venus	
The I prey alle wey save us	
And vs ay of owure sorows light	
When I hadd alle seyn this sight	468
In this noble temple thus	
Ay lord thought I þat madest vs	
Yet saw I neuer suche noblesse	
Of ymages nor suche richesse	472
As I saw graven in this chirche	
But not wote I who ded hem wirche	
Ne wher I am ne in what countree	
But now I gon out and see	476
Right at þe wiked yf I can	
Seen owghwer eny sterynge man	
That wald have telled wher I am	
When I owte of þe dere I-cam	480
I fast abowte me be-held	
Then saugh I but a large felde	
As ferre as I euer myght see	
Wyth out town eny howse or tree	484
Or busshes or gras or ered lande	
For alle the feld was but of sande	
As smal as man may see at ye	
In the desert of libie	488
Ne I ne maner of creature	
That ys formed by nature	

Ne saugh I me to rede or wysse		
O Crist thought I þat art in blisse	492	
From faumont and Illucioñ		
Me save and wyth devocoñ		
Myn yeen to þe heven I cast		
Tho was I ware lo at the last	496	
That fast by þe sonnen an hie		
As ken myght I wyth myn yee		
Me thought I saw an Egle sore		
But that it semed̄ muche more	[p. 98, col. 1]	500
Thenn I hadd eny Egle I-seyen		
This it as soth as deth certeign̄		
It was of gold̄ and shoon so bright		
That neuer saugh man suche a sight	504	
But yf þe heven hadd I-wonne		
Alle new of gold̄ an oþer sonne		
So shon the Egles fethres bryght		
And sone downward gan it light	508	

[BOOK II.]

[Proem.]

n	Ow herkeneth euery maner man	
	That eny maner of engliss̄ can	
	And listeth̄ of my dreme to lere	
	For at þe first shall ye here	512
	So sely and dredfull a vision	
	That I say ne Cipioñ	
	Ne kynge nabugodonosor	
	Pharo Turnus ne Elcanor	516
	Ne metten suche a drem as this	
	Now faire blessull O Cipris	
	So be my fauour at this Tyme	
	That ye me to endite and þyme	520
	Helpeth that in Par-Naso dwelle	
	By Elicon̄ the Clere welle	

[*Invocation.*]

- O thought That wrot alle þat I mette
 And in þe tresorie it sette 524
 Of myn brayn now shal men see
 If eny vertu in the be
 To tellen alle my dreme a rright
 Now kyth thyn engyn and thy myght 528

[*Story.*]

- This egle of wheche I now have told
 That shon of fethres alle of gold
 Wheche þat so hye gan to sore
 I gan be-holdene mor and more 532
 To seen her beaute and the wonder
 But neuer was þer dynt of thonder
 Ne that thynge that men can foudre
 That smyte sonne a Towre to poudre
 And in his swyft commynge brende 536
 That so swyth can downward descende
 As this fowle when I behild
 That I arowme was in the feld [p. 98, col. 2] 540
 And wyth his grym pawys strengē
 Wyth yn his sharpe nayles longe
 Me fleynge at a swap he hynte
 And wyth his sours ayen vp he wente
 Me carynge in his clawes starke 544
 As lightly as I hadd be a larke
 How hye I can not tell yow
 For I cam vp I nuste neuer how
 For so astoyned and assweued
 That euery vertu In me heuede
 What wyth his sours and my drede
 That alle my felynge gan to dede 548
 For why it was a grete affray
 Thus I longe in hys clowes lay 552

- Till at the last he to me spake
 In mannes voyce and seide awake 556
 And seide be not agast so for sham
 And caled me by my name
 And for I shuld bet abreyde
 Me me a wake to me he seyde 560
 Right in þe same voice and steven
 That vseth oon that I cann neme
 And wyth that voyce soth for to seyn
 Me mynd cam to me agayn 564
 For it was godely seid to me
 So as it neuer wont to be
 And here wyth alle I gan to stere
 As he me in his fete bere 568
 Till that he felde that I hadd hete
 And felt eke tho myn hert beete
 And tho gan he me to disport
 And wyth Lentil wordes to counfort 572
 And seide twyes saint Marie
 Thow art a noyes thynge for to karie
 And no thynge nedeth it pardee
 For al so wys god helpe me 576
 As thow no harme shalt have of this
 And this cas þat betid þe is
 Is for thy lore and for thy prowe
 Lette se darst thou loke yet nowe 580
 Be ful ensured bodily
 I am thy frend and þerwyth I.
 Gan for to wondre in my mynde
 O god quod I that madest alle kynde 584
 Shall I non oþer wyse dye
 Wher Ioues wil me stellyfye
 Or what thynge may this signifie
 I am neþer Enok ne Helye
 Ne Romulus ne Ganemede
 That were bor vp as men rede

[p. 99, col. 1]

580

584

588

To heven wyth Dam Iubiter	
And made the godde Boteler	592
Lo this was tho my fantasie	
But he that bare me can aspie	
That I so thought and seide this	
Thow demest of thi self amys	596
For Ioues is not þer abowte	
I dar þe wel put ful out of dowte	
To make of þe yet a sterre	
But or I bere the muche ferre	600
I will the tell what I am	
And whyþer thow shalt and why I cam	
To do this so þat thow take	
Gode hert and not be for fere quake	604
Gladely quod I now well quod h	
First I þat in my feete have þe	
Of whom thow hast a fer an wondre	
I am dwellynge wyth the god of thondre	608
Wheche men callen Iubiter	
That doth me fleen full oft ferre	
To do alle his commandement	
And for this cause he hath me sent	612
To þe herk now be thy trowth	
Certeign) he hath of the rowth	
That thow hast so truly	
Longe served entetyfly	616
His blynde nevew Cupido	
And faire Venus al so	
Wyth owt eny gwerdon euer yet	
And neyerlesse hast sett thy wytt	620
Alle though þat in thyn hede ful litil is	
To make bokees songes or ditees	
In Ryme or ellis in Cadence	
As thow best canst in reuerence	624
Of love and of his servant eke	
That han his servyee sought and seke	

And peynest the to pryes his art	
Alle though thow heddest neuer part	628
Where fore as al-so god me blisse	
Ioues halt hys grete humblisse	
And vertu eke þat wult make	
A nyght ful oft thyn hede to ake	632
In thy stodie so thow writest	
And cuermore of love enditest	
In honour of hym and parysynge	
And in his folkes furthrynge	636
And in hir mater alle deuysest	
And not hym ne his folke despysteſt	
Alle though þow maist go in þe daunce	
Of hem that hym list not avaunce	640
Wherfor as I seide I-wys	
Iubiter considereth well this	
And al so beaw sir of oþer thynges	
That is that hast no tydnynges	644
Of Loves folke If the be gladde	
Ne of of ne thyngs els þat god made	
And not only fro fer countree	
That no Tydnynges comyth to þe	648
But of thy verrey neybores	
That dwelleth alle most at thy dores	
Thow herest neþer þat ne this	
For when this labour don al is	652
And hast I-made alle thy rekenynges	
In stede of rest and of new thynges	
Thow gost home to thyn howse a non	[p. 100, col. 1]
And also dombe as a ston	656
Thow settest at anoþer boke	
Till fully daswed is thy loke	
And levest thus as an hermyte	
Alle though thyn abstenance is lite	660
And therfor Ioues thrugh his grace	
Will þat I shal bere the to a place	

Wheche that hete the Howse of fame	
To do the somme disport and game	664
In some recompensacion	
Of thy grete labour and devocoñ	
That thou hast hedd lo causeles.	
To Cupido the recheles	668
And thus this god for his merite	
Will wyth some maner thynge þe quyte	
So þat þow wilt be of gode chier	
For trust wel that thou shalt here	672
Whenn we be comen þer I say	
Mo wondre thynges I dar wel lay	
And of loves folk mo tydynge	
Both soth sawes and lesynges	676
And mo loves new be-gonne	
And longe I served love is wonne	
And mo loves casuelly	
That been betidd no man wote why	680
And as a blynd man sterteth an hare	
And more Iolite and wellfaire	
Whyll þat the fynden love of stele	
As thenketh men and oueral well	684
Mo discordes mo Iolasies	
Mo murmures and mo novelries	
And also mo dissimilacoñs	
And eke feyned reparacoñs	688
And mo berdes in two howres	
Wyth owten eny rasour or sisours	
I-made þen greynes ben of sendes	
And eke mo holdynge in handes	692
And also mo renouelances	
Of old foreleten aqueyntances	
Mo lovedayes and mo acordes	[p. 100, col. 2]
Than on instrumentes ben cordes	696
[. no gap in the MS.]	
Then euer cornes weren in granges	

- Vnneth may thow trowen this
 Quoth he ne helpe me god as wysse 700
 Quod I no why quoth he for it
 Were impossible to my wytt
 Though fame hadd alle þe pites
 In alle a rewame and al aspies 704
 How þat yet he shuld̄ here alle this
 Or they aspyen it O this is yis
 Quoth he to me that can I prove
 By resoñ wurthy for to love 708
 So that thow yeve thyn aduertence
 To vnderstonde my sentence
 First shalt þow heren wher she dwelleth
 And so thyn own booke telleth 712
 His palais stondeth as I shal say
 Right even amyddes of the way
 Betwyxen heven erth and see
 That whoso euer in alle the three 716
 Is spoken in prive or apert
 The wey þer to is so smert
 And stant eke in so Iust a place
 That euery sownne mot to it pas 720
 Or what so commyth from eny tonge
 Be it rowned̄ red or songe
 Or spoken in suerte or drede
 Certeign it mot theþer nede 724
 Now herken well for why I wille
 Tellen the a propre skylle
 And a wurthy demonstracoñ
 In myn ymagineacoñ 728
 Geffrey thow wotest wel this
 That euery kynd þat is
 Hath a kyndly stede þer he
 May best in hyt confermed̄ be 732
 Vn to whyche place euery thyngē
 Trugh his kyndely enclynynge

Moveth for to com to	[p. 101, col. 1]
Then þat it is awey þer froo	736
As thus lo thow maist al day see	
That eny thyngē that hevy be	
As ston or lede or thyngē of wyght	
And bere it neuer so hye on hyght	740
Lete go thyn hand it falleth downe	
Ryght so sey I by fyre or sowne	
Or smoke or oþer thynges light	
Alle wey they seke vpwardē on hight	744
Light thynges vpwarde and downwardē charge	
Whil euer of hem be at her large	
And for this cause þou maist well see	
That euery ryuer on to þe se	748
Enclyned is to go by kynde	
And by these skilles as I fynde	
Hath fışhes dwellynge in flode and see	
And trees eke on Erth be	752
Thus euery thyngē by his reson	
Hath his propre mancion	
To wheche he seketh to repaire	
Ther as it shulde not apaire	756
Lo this sentence is knownen kowth	
Of euery philosopre mowthe	
As Arrestole and Dauñ platoñ	
And oþer clerkes monicioñ	760
And to conferme my resoñ	
Thow [wotest] well þat speche is sowne	
Or els no man myght it here	
Now herk what I will the lere	764
Sown is not but eire I-broken	
And euery speche that is poken	
Lowd or priue fowle or faire	
In his substaunce is but an eire	768
For as a flame is but lighted̄ smoke	
Right so is sown eire Ibroke	

•	844
•	848
•	852
•	856
•	860
•	864
ha a quod he lo so I can Lewdely to a lewde man Speke and shew hym suche skylles That he may shak hem by þe billes So palpable the skilles be But telle me þis now I praye þe How thenkest þe myn conclusiōn A goode persuacōn	868
Quoth I and like to be Right so as þou hast proved me Be god quod he and as I leve Thow shalt have yet or it is eve Of euery word of this sentence And prove by experience	872
•	876

And wylth thyn Ere heren welle	
Top and taille euery dele	880
That euery worde þat spoken is	
Comes in to fames howse I-wisse	
As I have seide what wult þou more	
And wylth this worde vprer to sore	884
He gan and seid by saint Iame	
No will we speken alle of game	
How farest thou now quod he to me	
Wel quod I now se quod he	888
By þi trouth yond a downe	
Wher þat þou knowest eny towne	
Or howse or eny oþer thyngē	
And whenn þou hast of oght knowyngē	892
Loke þat þou warne me	
And I a non shal tell the	
How þou art now þer fro	[p. 102, col. 2]
And I a down to loken tho	896
And beheld feldes and pleynes	
And now hilles and now mounteynes	
No valeys now forestes	
And now vnneth grete bestes	900
No riuers now grete Citees	
No townes now grete trees	
No shypes saylyngē in þe see	
But thus son in a whil he	904
Was flowen fro þe gronde so hye	
That alle the world as to myn eye	
No more semed þen a prikke	
Or els was the Eire so thikk	908
That I myght not it decerne	
Wylth þat he speke to me as yerne	
And seide seyst þou eny token	
Or ought thou knowest yonder down	912
I seide ney ne wondre nys	
Quoth he for neuer half so hye as this	

Nas Alisaundre ne Macedo	
Ne þe kynge Daune Cupie	916
That say in Dreme point devis	
Hell and heven and paradise	
Ne eke þe wryght Dedalus	
Ne his child nyse Icarus	920
That flie so hye þat þe hete	
His wynges malt and he fel wete	
In myd the see and þer he dreynt	
For whome was made a grete compleynt	924
No turne vpward quod he thy face	
And be-hold this large space	
This Eire bote loke thow thow ne he	
A-dradd of them þat thow shalt se	928
For in this region certeyn	
Dwelleteth mony a Citesyn	
Of wheche þat speketh Daun plato	
Thes ben the the airesshe bestes loo	932
And tho say I. alle the meyne	
Both goon and also flee.	
Lo quoth he cast vp thyn ye	[p. 103, col. 1]
Se yondre lo the Galaxie	936
The wheche men clep þe mylky wey	
For it is whyt and some parfay	
Callen it Watlynge strete	
That onis was brent wyth hete	940
Whenn þe sonnes son þe rede	
That hight pheton wald lede	
Algate his fadur cart and gye	
The cart hors can well aspye	944
That he cowd no gouernaunce	
And goome for to lep and daunce	
And bere hym vp and now downe	
Till at he say the Scorpion	
Wheche þat in heven a signe is yet	948
And he for fer lost his wytte	

Of that and lete reynes gon	
Of this hors and they anoñ	952
Gan vp to monte and down descendē	
Till both eire and Erth brende	
Till Iupiter lo at the last	
Hym slow and from þe cart cast	956
Lo is it not a grete mischanche	
To let a fole have gouernaunce	
Of thynges that he can not demeñ	
And wyth this word soth for to seyn	960
He gan allewey vpper to sore	
And gladed me þen more and more	
So faithfully to me spake he	
Tho gan I luk vndre me	964
And behild the Airessh bestes	
Clowdes mystes and Tempestes	
Snowes hailes reynes and wyndes	
And alle the engendrynge in her kyndes	968
And alle they wey thrugh whiche I cam	
O god quod I þat made Adam	
Muche is thy myght and thy noblesse	[p. 103, col. 2]
And tho thought vpon Boyes	972
That writte a thought may fle so lyte	
Wyth fethres of Philosophie	
To passen eueryche Element	
And whenn he hath so fer Iwent	976
Then may he se behynd his bake	
Clowde and alle that I of spake	
Tho gan I waxe in a were	
And seyd I wote wel I am here	980
Wheþer in body or in goost	
I not Iwys but god thou wost	
For more clere entendement	
Nadde he me neuer yet Isent	984
And thought I on Marcian	
And eke on anteclaudian	

That soth was here descripcōn		
[. no gap in the MS.]		988
As fer as I saw þe preve		
And þer for I can hem beleve		
Wyth that the Egle gan to crye		
lat be quod he thy fantasye		992
Wult þou here of sterres ought		
Nay certegnly quod [he] ryght nought		
And why quod I for I am olde		
Elles wold I the have told		996
Quoth he sterres names lo		
And alle þe hevens signes to		
And wheche they be no fors quod I.		
Yis pardee quod he wost þou why		1000
Whenn thow redest poetrie		
How the goddes can stellifie		
Brid fissh or hym or here		
As the Raven and other		1004
Or axiones harp fyne		
Castor polex or Delphyn		
Or athlauntres doughtres seven		
How alle these as sette in heven		1008
For though þou have hem oft in honde		
Yet nost thow where they stonde		
No fors quod I it is no nede		
As well I leve as god me spedē		1012
Hem that that wrtten of this matere		
As though I knew her places here		
And eke they shynen here so bright		
I shuld shenden alle my sight		1016
To loke on hem þat may wel be		
Quoth he and so furth bare he me		
A whyle and tho he gan to crye		
That neuer herd I thyngē so hie		1020
Now vp thyn hede for it is well		
Seint Iulian lo bon hostelle		

Se here the howse of fame lo	
Mayest þow not here that I do	1024
What quod I. þe grete sounē	
Quod he that rombleth vp ande downē	
In fames howse full of Tydyngeſ	
Both of faire spece and of oþer thynges	1028
And of fals and soþ compouned	
Herken well it is not rownede	
Herest thou not the grete sough	
Yis pardee quod I well I-nough	1032
And what sown is it like quod he	
Peter betyngē of þe see	
Quod I ayenst þe roches old̄ holow	
When tempestes doþ her shippes swolow	1036
And þat a man stant owt of dowte	
A myle thens and here it rowte	
Or ellis like the humblyngē	
Aftur the Clappe of a thonderyngē	1040
Whenn Loues hath the Eire Ibete	
But it doþ for fere swete	
Nay drede þe not þer of quod he	
It is no thyngē þat will beten þe	1044
Now shalt have no harme truly	
And wyth this wort̄ both he and I.	
And nygh the place aryved̄ were	
As men myght cast wyth a spere	[p. 104, col. 2] 1048
I nyst how bot in a strete	
He sette me fayre on my fete	
And seide walk forth̄ a pace	
And tell thyн aventure and cas	1052
That thou shalt fynd in fames place	
Now quod he while we have space	
To speke or that I fro the	
For the love of god tell me	1056
In soþ that I will of the lere	
yef this noyse that I here	

- Be as I have herd the tell
 Of folk that forth in erth dwelle 1060
 And here in the same wyse
 As I the herd or this devyse
 And that her lyves body nys
 In alle that howse þat yonder is 1064
 That maketh alle this lowde fare
 No quod he be saint Clare
 And also wis god help me
 But o thyng I will warn the 1068
 Of the wheche thou wult have wonder.
 Lo to þe howse of fame yonder.
 Thow wost how commyth euery speche
 It nedeth not the to teche 1072
 But vnderstonde ryght well this
 Whenn eny speche I-commen is
 Vn to that paleis a non right
 It weyth liche þe same wyght 1076
 Wheche that the word in erth spak
 Be he clothed red or blak
 And hath so verrey his liknys
 That spake þe word that thow wul gys 1080
 That it the same body be
 Man or woman he or she
 And is not this a wonder thyng
 Yis quod I tho by heuenes kynge 1084
 And wyth þis word fare wel quod he
 And here I will a-bide the
 And god of heven send the grace
 Some gode to lern in this place 1088
 And I of hym toke leve a noñ
 And gan forth to the paleis goñ

[P. 105, col. 1]

[BOOK III.]

[Invocation.]

- o god of science and of light
Apollo thurgh̄ thy grete myght
This litil last boke thow now gye
Not that I will for maistreye 1094
Her art poetical be shewed^d
But the ryme is so lewed^d
It made it sumwhat agreable
Though sume vers faill in a silable
And that I do no diligence 1098
To shew craft but sentence
And yef devyñ vertu thow
Wult help me shew now
That in myn hede I merked is
Lo that is for to moven this
The howse of fame for to discryve
Thow shalt se me go as blive 1102
Vn to þe next lawre y see
And kysse it for it is thyn tree
Now entreth in to my brest anon

[Story.]

- When I was frome the Egle gon 1110
I gan behold^d vp on this place
An certeignⁿ or I ferþer pas
I wull yow alle þe shap devyse
Of howse of Cite and of^t the wyse
How I gan to the place approche
That stant vpon so hie a roche 1114
Hyer stant noñ in spayeñ
But vp I clame wyth al my peyne
And though to clymbe it greved me
yet I ententif was to se 1118

- And for to power wounder low
yef I kowde eny wyse know 1122
What maner ston this roche was
For it was liche alymde glas
But þat it shewen mor clere
But of what congeled matere 1126
It was I nust redely [p. 125, col. 2]
But at the last aspyed I.
And fownde that it was euerychedeles
A roche of Ise and not of stele 1130
Thought I by seint Thomas of Kent
This were a feble fowndement
To bilden on a place so hie
He aught hym to glorifie 1134
That here on bilt so god me save
Tho saw I alle þe half I-grave
Wyth famous folkes names fele
That I-ben in muche wele 1138
And her fames wyde blowe
But wel onethes myght I knowe
Any *lettres* for to rede
Here names by for out of drede 1142
They weren al most ouerthowed so
That of the *lettres* on or to
Was molt awey of euery name
So vnfamous was wax her name 1146
But men say what may euer last
Tho can I in myn hert cast
That they wer mult awey wyth hete
And not a wey wyth stormes bete 1150
For on þat oþer syde I say
On this hill þat northward lay
How it was wrete ful of names
Of folk þat hedd a fer grete fames
Of old tym and yet þey were 1154
As fressh as men had wryte hem there

- The silf day or that owre
 That I on hem gan to pore 1158
 But wel I wanst what it made
 It was conserved wyth the shadde.
 Of a Castel that so stode on hyght
 Alle the writhen that I sygh 1162
 And stode eke in so cold a place
 That hete myght it not deface
 Tho gan I on this hille to gon
 And found on the coppe a woon 1166
 That alle the men that ben on live
 Ne han the konnyngē to discryve
 The beaute of that ilke place
 Ne cowde cast the compace 1170
 Suche an *oper* for to make
 That myght of Beaute be his make
 Ne so wonderly I-wrought
 That it astoyned yet my thought 1174
 And maketh alle my witt to swynke
 On this castel for to thenke
 So þat the grete beawte
 The cast craft and curiosite 1178
 Ne can I not to yow devyse
 My witt may not suffice
 But netherles alle þ^r substaunce
 I have yet in my remembraunce 1182
 For why me thought by seint Gile
 Alle was of a ston of berile
 Both the Castel and the Towre
 And eke the halle and euery bowre 1186
 Wyth owten peces or Ioynynges
 But mony sotell compassinges
 Babeweuries and penuactes
 Ymageries and Tabernacles
 I saw eke and ful of wyndowes 1190
 As flates fallen in grete snowes

[P. 106, col. 1]

- And eke in euery of echē penac̄tes
 Weren sondry habitac̄tes 1194
- In wheche stonden alle wyth̄ owten
 Ful the Castel alle abowten
 Of alle maner of menstralys
 And Gestours that tellen talles 1198
- Both of wepynge and of game
 And of alle that longeth vn to fame
 There herd I pley on an harpe
 That sowned well and sharpe 1202
- And Oxphevs full craftely
 And on his syde fast by [p. 106, col. 2]
 Satte the harper Orion
 And Eaycides Chyron 1206
- And oþer harpers mony on
 As the Bretur Glaskyrión
 And smale harpers wyth̄ her gleys
 Sett vnder hym in diuers seys 1210
- And gon on hem vpward̄ to gape
 And counterfeted̄ hem as an ape
 Or as craft counterfeted̄ kynde
 Tho saw I hem be hynde 1214
- A fer fro hem as by hem self
 Mony thowsand̄ tyme twelf
 That made lowde mynstraleys
 In Cornumuse or Chalem̄yes 1218
- And mony oþer maner pipe
 That craftely here gone pipe
 Both in dowced and eke in rede
 That ben at festes wyth̄ the brede 1222
- And mony a floit and litelynḡe horne
 And pipes made of grete corne
 As have these litil herd Gromes
 That kepen bestes in the bromes 1226
- Ther saw I then an Citherus
 And of Athenes Dañ presentus

The Marcia that lost her skyn	
Both in face body and chyn	1230
For that she wold envyen lo	
To pypen bet then Apollo	
There saw I Eke famous old and yonge	
Pipers of the Duche tonge	1234
To lern howes daunces sprynges	
Reyþs and the stronge thynges	
Tho saw I and in an oþer place	
Standynge in a large space	1238
Of hem that maken blody sowñ	
In Trompe beme and Clarioñ	
For in fight and blodesheddyngē	[p. 107, col. 1]
Is vsed gode clarionyngē	1242
Ther herd I Trompe messenus	
Of whom That speketh Virgilius	
There herd I Ioab Trompe also	
Theodonas and oþer mo	1246
And alle that vsed clarioñ	
In Castel lyon and Aragon	
That in her tymes famows were	
To lernen saw I Trumpyn there	1250
Ther saw I sitte in her sees	
Pleynge vpon oþer lees	
Wheche I can not nemene	
Mo then sterris ben in heven	1254
Of whiche I nyl as now not rym	
For ese of yow and losse of Tym	
For tym I-lost that knowe ye	
Be no wey recouered may be	1258
There saw I pley Geogeleos	
Magisciens and Tregetours	
And Fetoniresses and Charmeresses	
Old wyches and sorseresses	1262
That vsen exorsisacions	
[. no gap in the MS.]	

- And Clerkes that konnen well
Alle this magik naturel 1266
That Craftly doth her ententes
To make a certegn ascendentes
Smages lo thourgh suche magyk
To make a man hole or seke 1270
Ther saw I þe Quen medea
And Cirtes Eke and Caliophia
Ther saw I Hermes Ballenus
Llymote and Eke Symon magus 1274
Ther saw I and knew hem by name
That by suche art don men fame
Ther saw I colle Tregitour
Vpon a Table of Cicomour 1278
Pley an vncowth thynge to telle
Y saw hym Carie a wynd mylle
Vnder a walshnot shale
What shuld I make A lengur tale 1282
Of alle the puple that I say
From hens vn to domys day
When I hadd alle this folk behold
And founde me loose and not hold 1286
And eft I mused lengur a whyle
Vp on the wall of BiriH
That shon full lighter þen a glas
And made wel more þen it was 1290
[. no gap in the MS.]
As kynd thynge of fame is
I gan forth romen til I founde
The Castel yat on myn right honde 1294
Wheche so wel carven was
That neuer suche anoþer nas
And yet it was be auenture
Iwrought as oft as by Cure
It nedeth yow for to telle 1298
To make yow to lengur dwelle

Of these yates florysynges	
Ne of compases ne of kervenges	1302
Ne how the hackynge in Masours	
As corbettes and ymagyryses	
But lord so feyre it was to shewe	
For it was alle of goldē be-hew	1306
But in I went and þat a non	
There mett I crynge mony oon	
A larges a larges vp holdē weſt	
God save the lady of thys pele	1310
Our own Ientil lady fame	
And hem that willith to have a name	
Of vs thus herd I cryen alle	
And fast commen out of halle	1314
And shoke noblēs and sterlynges	
And I-crownedē wer as kynges	
Wyth crownes wrought full of lesynges	[p. 108, col. 1]
And mony reban and moy þynges	1318
Were in here clothes truely	
Tho at the last aspyedē y	
That pursevauntes and herawdes	
That cryen riche folkes lawdes	1322
It weren alle and euery man	
Of hem as I yow tell kan	
Hedd on hem throw a vesture	
Wheche men clepe a cote armure	1326
Enbrowdrede wonderliche riche	
Alle though they nere nought Ilyche	
Bot not will I so mot I thryve	
Be a bowte to discryve	1330
Alle these Armes what they weren	
That they thus on here cotes beren	
For it to me wer impossible	
Men myght make of hem a bible	1334
Twenty fote thykk as I trowe	
For certeign who so kowde know	

- Myght þer alle þe Armes se
Of famous folk þat had Ibe 1338
In Awfryke Ewrope And Assie
Sith first lo Chiualrie
Lo how shuld I tell alle this
Ne of the halle eke what nede is 1342
To tellen yow þat euery wall
Of it and flore and rofe wytþ alle
Was plated half a fote thikk
Of gold and that nas no thyng wikk
But for to prove in alle wyse 1346
As fyne as Doket of Venyse
Of wheche to lite alle in my powche is
And they wer sett as thikk as owches 1350
Full of the fynest stones faire
That men reden in the lapidarie
As gresses growen in a mede
But it wer alle to longe to rede [p. 108, col. 2] 1354
The names and þerfore I passe
But in this riche lusty place
That famous halle called was
Ful muche pres of folk þer nas 1358
Ne gronyng for to muche pres
But alle on high vpon a deiees
Satt oñ a se Emperiall
That made was of A Rubye
Wheche a Carbuncle is I-called 1362
I saw perpetually I-stalled
A femynyne creature
That neuer formed by nature
Suche anoþer thyng I say
For alderfurst soth for to say
Me thought that she was so lite
That the length of a cubite
Was lengur then she semed be 1370
But thus sone in a while she

- Her silf tho wonderly streght
That wyth her fete she þe erth right 1374
And wyth her hede she towched heven
Ther as shynygh the sterres seven
And þer-to yet as to my wytte
I saw as grete a wonder yet 1378
Vpon her yeen to be-hold
But certaign I hem neuer tolde
For as fele yeen hadd she
As fedres vp on fowles be 1382
Or weren on the bestes fowre
That goddes trone can honour
As wrythy Ihon in þe Apocalyps
Her here þut was owndy and Crysp 1386
As borneð golð shon as for to see
And soth to tellen also she
Hadde also fele stondyne Eres
And tonges as on an best ben heres [p. 109, col. 1] 1390
And on her fete waxen saw I
Partrige wynges redely
But lord the perry and þe ryches
I saw sittyng on þe goddes 1394
And the heavenly melodye
Of songes full of Armonye
I herd abowte her trone I-songe
That alle the paleis walle ronge
So songe the myghty muse she 1398
That cleped is Caliope
And her seven sustren eke
That in her fates semen meke
And euermore eternally
The songe of fame as tho herde I
Heriede be thou and thy name
Goddes of renoun and of fame 1406
Tho was I war lo at the last
As myn yeen gan vp east

- That this ilke noble quene
On her shuldres gan susteygn 1410
Both armes and the name
Of Thoo that had large fame
Alisaundre and Ercules
That wyth a shert hys lyf les
And thus fownde I sittyngē this goddes
In nobley honour and riches
Of wheche I stynt a while now
Other thynges to tellen yow 1414
Thoo saw I stand on þe oþer syde
Streight dow to þe deris wyde
From the dese mony a pylere
Of metal that shon not ful clere 1418
But though they weren ofⁱ no riches
Yet they weren made for gret noblesse
And in hem grete sentence
And folk of grete and digne reuerence 1422
Of wheche I will to telle yow founde
Vp on a pyler saw I stonde
Alderfirst lo ther I sigh
Vpon a piler stond on highe 1430
That was of lede and yren fyne
[. no gap in the MS.]
The Ebraik Iosephus þe old
That of Iewes Gestes tol^d 1434
And Bare vp on hys shuldres hie
The fame vp of the Iewry
And by hym þer stoden seven
Wyse and worthy for to nemene 1438
To helpen¹ hym bar vp the charge
It was so hevy and so large
And for they writen of Batailles
As well as of oþer merveilles
Ther for was lo this piler
Of wheche I yow tell here 1442

Of leede and yren both I-wys	
For yren Martis metall is	1446
Wheche þat god is of bataille	
And the leede wyth owten faille	
Is lo the metalle of Saturne	
That hath ful large wil to turne	1450
To stondynge forth on euery rowe	
Of hem wheche I þat cowde know	
Though I be ordre heim not telle	
To maken yow to longe to dwelle	1454
These of wheche I gonn rede	
Ther saw I stond owt of drede	
[. no gap in the MS.]	
That poynted was alle endelynge	1458
With Tygres blode in euery place	
The Tolofan þat hight Stace	
That bare of Tebes vp þ ^e name	
Vp on his shuldres and þ ^e same	1462
Also of Cruell Achilles	
And by hym stode wythowten lees	
Full wonder high vp on o pilere	
Of yren he the gret Omer	[p. 110, col. 1] 1466
And wyth his Darus and Titus	
Be fore and eke he Lullius	
And Guydo eke de Columpny	
As Englishe Gaunfride eke Iwys	1470
And Eche of these as I have Ioye	
Was besy for to ber up Troy	
So hevy was þer-of the fame	
That for to ber it was no game	1474
But yet I can ful wel aspye	
Be twyx hem was a litill envye	
Óþer seide þat Omer made lies	
Feynyng ^e in hys poȝtreys	1478
And was to Grekes fauorable	
Therfore held ^t he it but fable	

- Tho sey I stond on a piler
 That was of Tynnyd yren clere 1482
 The latyn poete Virgile
 That hath bore vp a longe whyle
 The fame of pius Eneas
 And next on a piler was
 Of Coper Venus clerk Ovyde
 That hath sowen wounder wyde
 The grete godd of love his name
 And Ther he bare vp well his name 1490
 Vp on this piler al so hie
 As I myght see it wyth myn ye
 For wheche this hall of wheche I rede
 Was wax on hie length and brede 1494
 Wel more by a thowsand dele
 Than it was erst that saw I weſt
 Tho saw I on a piler by
 Of yren wrought full sternely
 The grete poete Daun Lucan 1498
 And on hys shuldrys bare vp yan
 As hie as I myght see
 The name of Iulius and Pompie 1502
 And by hym stoden alle these Clerkes
 That wrytten of Romes myghty werkes
 That yef I wold her names telle
 Alle to longe must I dwelle 1506
 And hem vn a piler stode
 Of Sulpur liche as he wer wode
 Daun Claudian seth for to telle
 That bare vp alle the fame of helle
 Of pluto and of proserpyne 1510
 That quen is of the derk pyne
 What shuld I more telle of this
 The halle was alle ful I-wys
 Of hem þat writhen olde Geestes
 As ben on trees Rokes nestes 1514

[p. 110, col. 2]

- Madame seid þey we be
 Folk þat her besechen the 1554
 That thow graunt vs now gode fame
 And lette oure werkes have gode name
 In ful recompensacon
 Of gode werkes yef vs renoñ
 I warne yow quod she a noñ 1558
 Ye gete of me gode fame non
 Be god and þer-for go your wey
 Alace quod they and welewey
 Tell vs what your Cause may be
 For me list not it quod she
 No wyght shal speke of yow I-wys
 Gode ne harme ne þat ne this 1566
 And wyth þat worde she gan to calle
 Her masynger that was in halle
 And bad þat he shuld fast gon
 Vpon peyn to blynde a non
 For Eolus the god of wynde 1570
 [. . . . no gap in the MS.]
 And bid hym bryngē his Clarion
 That is ful diuers of his sowne
 And it is cleped clere lawde 1574
 Wyth wheche he wont is to herawde
 Hem that me list I-preyseñ be
 And al so bid hym how þat he
 Brynge eke his oþer Clarion
 That hight skaunder in euery towñ
 In wheche he wont is to do fame [p. 111, col. 2]
 Hem þat me list and do hem shame
 This Masynger gan fast to gon
 And fownd wher in a Cave of ston
 In a countrey that hight Crase
 This Eolus wyth hard grace 1582
 Helde the wyndes in destres
 And gan hem onder hym to presse

- That they gan as the beres rore
He bounde and pressed hem so sore 1590
- This Masynger gan fast crye
Ryse vp quod he and fast hye
Till thow at my lady be
And take thy clarions eke wyth the 1594
- And spedē the fast and he a non
Toke to a man þat hight Tryton
Hys Clarion to beren tho
And lete a certeign wynd go 1598
- That blew so hidewly and hye
That it left not a skye
In alle the walkyn longe and brode
This Eolus no wher a-bode 1602
- Till he was com at fames fete
And eke þe man that Tryton hete
And þer he stode as stil as ston
And her wyth alle þer cam a non 1606
- An oþer huge compayne
Of olde folk and gan to crye
Lady graunt vs now gode fame
And let oure werkes have þat name 1610
- Now in honour and Ientilnes
And also god your sowle bles
For we han well deserved it
Ther for is right þat we ben quyte 1614
- As thrive I quod she ye shal faile
Gode werkes shal not yow availle
To have of me god fame as now
But wote ye what I graunt yow 1618
- That ye shul have a shrewed name
And wykked loose and werse fame
Though ye gode loos have wel deserved
Now goth your wey for ye ben served 1622
- And thow Daun Eolus quod she
Take forth thy Trompe a non lette se

[p. 112, col. 1]

- That is I-cleped slaundre light
And blow her loos þat-euery wyght 1626
Speke of hem harme and shrewedenes
In stede of gode and wurthynges
For thou shalt trompe alle the contrarie
That they have don wel an faire 1630
Alace thought I what Auentures
Have the sory Creatures
That they amonge alle þe prees
Shuld thus be shamed gilteles 1634
But what it must nedes be
What dede this Eolus but he
Toke owt his blak Trompe of Bras
That fowler then the devill was 1638
And gan this Trompe for to blowe
As alle the world shuld ouerthrowe
Through owte euery region
Went his fowle trompes sowne 1642
As swyft as a pelet owt of a gonnes
Whenn fire is in to it ronne
And suche a smoke gan owt wende
Owt of his fowle trompes ende 1646
Blak bloo grevysse swartisshe rede
As doth whenn men mult lede
Lo alle on hye from the twelle
And þer-to oo thynges saw I welle 1650
That the furthir þat it ranne
[T]he gréter waxen it be-gan
As doth the Riuer from a welle
And it stanke as the pitt of helle
Alace this was her shame I-ronge
And gilteles on euery tonge
Tho cam / the thryd companye
And gan vp to þe deis hye 1654
And down on kneys thay fell a non
And seiden they 'ben euerychon

[p. 112, col. 2]

1658

- Folk þat han ful trewly
Deserved fame rightfully 1662
And pray that it myght be know
Right as it is and forth I-blow
I graunt quod she for now me list
That now your god werkes ben wyst 1666
And yet ye shul have better loos
Right in despite of alle your foos
Then wurthy is and that a non
Let now quod she thy trompe gon 1670
Thow Eolus that is so blak
And owte thyn oþer trompe take
That hight Lawde and blow it so
That through þe world her fame go 1674
Alle esyly and not to fast
That it be knownen at the last
Ful gladly lady myn he seide
And owt his trompe of gold he breyde 1678
A-non and sett it to his mowth
And blew it Est west and sowth
And north as lowd as eny thonder
That euery wyght have of it wonder 1682
So brode it ran or at it stynt
And certes alle the breth þat went
Owt of his Trompe mowth it smylled
As men a pitiful of bawm heleð 1686
Amonge a basket ful of Roses
This fauour dede he to her loses
And right Wyth this I gan aspye [p. 113, col. 1]
Ther cam the foreth company 1690
But certeign they were wonder fowe
And gonne to stond on a rowe
And seiden certes lady bright
We haven do well wyth alle oure myght 1694
But we ne kepen have no fame
Hide oure werkes and oure name

- For goddes love for certes we
 Hañ certeign) do it for bonite
 And for no maner oþer thyngē. 1698
- I graunt you alle your askynge
 Quod she let alle your werkes be dede
 Wyth þat about I turned myn hede 1702
- And see anon þis furst rowte
 That to this lady gan lowte
 And down a non on knees falle
 And her tho by-sowghten alle 1706
- To hide her gode werkes eke
 And seide they yefe not a leke
 For fame ne suche renouñ
 For they for contemplacon 1710
- And Goddes love hadd it wrought
 Ne of fame wold̄ they nowght
 What quod she be ye wode
 And wene ye to do gode 1714
- And for to have of that no fame
 Have ye despite to have my name
 Nay ye shull be euerychoñ
 Blow thy trompe and þat a non 1718
- Quod she thow Eolus I hote
 And ryngē these folkes werkes by note
 That alle the world̄ may of it here
 And gan blow her loos so clere 1722
- In his gilde Clarion)
 That through the world̄ went þe sown
 And so kyndely and eke alle soft
 [. . . . no gap in the MS.] 1726
- Tho cam the sixt company
 And gan fast to fame crye
 Right verely in this manere
 They seiden mercy lady dere 1730
- To tell certeign̄ as it is
 We have do neþer þat ne this

[p. 113, col. 2]

- But Idil alle oure lif be
 But neſerles we preyen the 1734
 That we may have so god a fame
 And grete renouñ and knownen nam
 As they that have don noble gestes
 And eshueð alle her bestes
 As wel of love as oper thyngē
 Alle was vs neuer broche ne ryngē
 Ne elles ought fro women sent
 Ne ones in her hert I-ment 1742
 To make vs only frendely chere
 But mowght temen vs vp on bere
 Yet lete vs to þe puple seme
 Suche as the world may of vs deime 1746
 That wommen loved vs for wode
 That shal do vs as muche gode
 And to oure hert as muche availe
 To countre pese ese and travaile 1750
 As we hadd wonne wyth labore
 For that is dere bowght labour
 At ragarde of oure grete ese
 And yet ye must vs more plese
 Lete vs behold eke þerto 1754
 Worthy wyse and gode also
 And riche and happy vn to love
 For goddes love that sittith above 1758
 Though we may not the body have
 Of women yet so god me save.
 Lete men blaw on vs the name
 Sufficeth that we have the fame
 I graunt quod she be my growth 1762
 Now Eolus wyth outen slowth
 Take out thy trompe of gold quod she
 And blow as they have asked me
 That euery man wene hem at ese
 Though they go in bad lese

[p. 114, col. 1]

- This Eolus gan it so blow
 That through the world it was knowe 1770
 Tho com the vij rowte a non
 And fele on knees euerychon
 And seide lady graunt vs sone
 The same thynge the same bone 1774
 That these next folke have doñ
 Fye on yow quod she euerychon
 Ye masty swyne ye Idil wretchedes
 Ful of Roten slow tecche 1778
 What fals theves wher ye woold
 Ben famous goode and no thynge nold
 Deserve why ne never thought
 Man rather yow to hangyn ought 1782
 For ye ben like the sleepy catte
 That wold have fisse but wost þou what
 He will no thynge wete his clowes
 Evill thrift com on your Iowes 1786
 And on myn yef I it graunt
 Or do fauour yow to a-vaunt
 Thow Eolus thow kynge of Trace
 Go blow this folk a sory grace 1790
 Quod she a non and wost thou how
 As I shal tell the right now
 Sey these ben they that wolden honour
 Have and do no kynnes labour 1794
 And do no good and yet hem lawde
 That men wende that bele Isawde
 Ne cowde hem nowt of love werne
 And yet she grynt at a quyrne 1798
 Is alle to gode to ese her hert
 This Eolus a non vp stert
 And wyth his blak Clarioñ
 He gan to blasyn owt a sownd 1802
 As lowde as bellyth wynde in helle
 And eke þer wyth soth to telle

- This sown was as ful of Iapes
 As euere mows wer in Apes [p. 114, col. 2] 1806
 And that went alle the world abowte
 That *euery* wyght gan on hem showte
 And for to laugh as they wer wode
 Suche gam fownde they in her hode 1810
 Tho cam anoþer company
 That hadd I-doон þ^e trecherye
 The harme the grete wikkednes
 That *euery* hert cowde gesse 1814
 And prayed her to have gode fame
 That she nold do hem ne shawme
 But yeve hem loos and gode renoun
 And do it blow in Clarioun 1818
 Nay wys *quod* she it were a wyse
 Alle be þer-in be no Iustice
 Me list not do it nowe
 The nys nyl I not graunte yow 1822
 Tho cam þer crepyng in a rowte
 And gan clappe alle abowte
 Euery man vp on þ^e crowne
 That alle the hall gan to sowne 1826
 And seide lady leve and dere
 We ben suche folk as ye may here
 To tell alle the tale a right
 We ben shrewes *euery* wyght 1830
 And have delit in wikkednes
 As goode folk have in godnes
 And Ioie to ben knowen shrewes
 And ful of vice and wikked thewes 1834
 Wher fore we *pray* yow on a rowe
 That oure fame be suche I-know
 In alle thynge suche as it is
 I graunt it yow *quod* she Iwys 1838
 But what art þou that seyst þis tale
 That werest on thyn hose a pale

And on thy tipet suche a bell

Ma Dam quod he soth to tell

I am that ilk shrew I wys

1842

[*Peppys 2006 Fame ends the Mars follows.*]

5.

The Legend of Good Women

FROM

- ADDITIONAL MS. 28,617, British Museum (has lost 20 leaves); all, from line 513 to the end, l. 2723; less, lines 610-807, 1106-1305, 1802-1851, 2111-2125, 2136-2151 p. 134-212
- MS. Ff. 1. 6, University Library, Cambridge.
THISBE *only* p. 139-149
- RAWLINSON MS. C. 86, Bodleian Library.
DIDO *only* p. 149-173

THE LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN.

[*Addit. MS. 28,617, Brit. Mus. (paper), leaf 1, incomplete:
begins at line 513 and has lost 9 other leaves.*]

[*There's a kind of || at the end of every line.*]

She that For hire housbonde chees to dye	[leaf 1] 513
And eke to gooñ to helle rather thanne he	
And hercules Rescowed̄ hire pardē	
And broul̄t oute off helle ageyne to blysse	516
And I answerde ayen And seyde yisſe	
Now knōwe I hire And ys this goode Alceſte	
The deyesye And myn owne hertys Reste	
Now Feele I weſt the goodnessse off this wyff	520
And that both̄ aftter deeth̄ and in hire lyff	
Hire grete bounte doubleth̄ her' Renoūn	
Weſt hath̄ she quytte me myñe Affeccioun	
That I have tyl hire Floure the Deyesye	524
No wondir ys thouh̄ Ione hire stellyfye	
And as tellith̄ Agatooñ For hire goodnesse	
Hire white Corovne berith̄ off hit wytnesse	
For also many vertues hadde she	528
As smale Floures in hire Corovne be	
In remembraunce off hire and in honour	
Cybella made the deyse and the Flour	
I-Corovned̄ al with̄ with white as men may se	532
And Mars thanne to hire Corovne Rede pardē	

- In stede off Rubyes sette amōnge the white
 Ther with she wexe rede For shame []yte
 whanne she was preyed so in hire presence 536
 Thanne seyde love a Fuſt grete negligence
 Was yt to the that ylke tyme thou made
 [No gap in the MS.]
- Hyde Absoloñ thy Tresses in Bal[ade]
 [No gap in the MS.]
- And thou Forgate hire in thy songe to sette [leaf 1, back] 540
 [No gap in the MS.]
- Syn that thou art so gretely in hire dette
 And wiste so weſt that kalendre ys she
 To any womman that wole lover be
 For she tauſt alle the Crafte off ffyn lovyngē 544
 And namely off wyffhoode the lovyngē
 And alle the boundes that she ouſt kepe
 Thy lytyl wytte was thilke tyme a-slepe
 But now I Charge the vpōn thy lyff 548
 That in thy legende thou make on this wyff
 whanne other smale ben made byfore
 And Fare now weſt I charge the nomore
 But or I goo thus myche I wole the telle 552
 Ne ſhaft no trewe lover komen in helle
 Thes other ladyes sytten here a Rowe
 B[en i]n thy Balade yiff thou kanſt hem knowe
 And in thy bookeſ thou ſhalt hem fynde 556
 Have hem now in thy legende alle in mynde
 I mene off theym that ben in thy knowynge
 For here ben .xx .M^l. and moo syttinge
 Thanze thou knewest goode wommen alle 560
 And trewe off love For auſt that may befallē
 Make thy Metres off thaym as the leſte
 I mote goo home the ſonne drawith west
 To Paradys with alle this Companye 564
 And ſerve ay weſt the Fresshi deyeſye
 At Cleopatre I wole at thouſ begynne

- And so Forthī and my love shaltow wynne
For latte se now what man that lover be 568
Wole do so stronge a peyne in love as she
I wote wel thow mayst nat alle Ryme
That suche lovers dydden in her^r tyme
It were to longe to reden and to here 572
Suffysethī me thow make in this manere
That thow rehersse off alle theyre lyff the grete
Afster that thes olde Auctours lysten trete
For who so shaſſ so many a storye telle 576
Say shortly or he shaſſ to longe duelle
And with that worde my bookeſ gan I take
And riht thus on my legende ganne I make

[I.]

. Incipit . legenda . Cleopatrye .

- A**fter the deeth off Tholome the kyng 580
That alle Egipte hadde in his governyng
Regned his Quene Cleopataras
Tyl on a tyme byfelle there suche a caas
That out off Rome was sent a senatour 584
Forte conquerre Regnes and honour
Vnto the tovne off Rome as was vsaunce
To haue the worlde at theyre obeyssaunce
And sothe to seyne Antonius was his name 588
So felle yt as Fortune hym ouȝt a shame
whanne he was Fallen in prosperyte
Rebelle vnto the tovne off Rome was he
And over alle this the sustre off Cesar 592
He lefft hire Falsly er she was war
And wolde algatys haue a nother wyff
For which he toke with Rome and Cesar stryff

[leaf 2, back]

Natheles For sothe this ylke senatour	596
was a Fuſt worthy werreour	
And off his deeth hit was Fuſt grete damage	
But love hadde brouht this man in such a Rage	
And hym so narwe bounden in his laas	600
For the love off Cleopataras	
That alle the worlde he sette at no value	
Hym thoult ther was no thing to hym so due	
As Cleopataras Forto love and serve	604
Hym rouht nouht in Armys Forto sterue	
In the defence off hire and off hire Riht	
This noble quene loved so this knyht	
Thurh his deserte and his Chualrye	608
As certeynly but yiff that bookes lye	
He was off persone and off gentyllesse	610

[4 leaves gone here.]

[4 leaves out of the Addit. MS. 28,617, British Museum.]

[II.]

[THE LEGEND OF THISBE.]

[MS. FF. 1. 6 (paper), University Library, Cambridge.]

A t babilone whilom fil it þus	[leaf 64]
the wych towne the quene Semiramis	
Let dychene aH a-boute & walHys make	708
FuH hey of arde / tylis wele y-bake	
There were dwellyng yn þis nobuH towne	
Towe lordys wych þat were of grett renow[n]e	
And woned fo ny on a grene	712
That þer nas but a ston whaH hym be-twene	
As oft ¹ in grett townys ys þe won ¹	[1 ft and st are the same]
And soth to seyne that one man had a son	
Of aH þat londe one of the lysteys[t]e	716
That oudur had a dowtur the feyrest	
That estwhard in þe worlde whas þe dwellyng	
The name of eyuerych gane to oudur spryng	
Be wemen þat were neyghburys a-bowte	720
For in þat contre hit þe out of dowte	
Meydyns ben y-kepet for Ialouse	
FuH stryte leyst any downe sum foyly	
þis yong man whas callyd peyramus	724
Thesbe het þe meydona Naso seyth þus	
And þus be report whas hur name y-schoue	
That as þey wex yn age wax here luffe	
And Serteyne as be reson of here age	728
The myght haue ben be-twex hem maryage	
But þat here fadurs nold not it sent	
And bowth in luffe y-lych sore þey brent	
That none of aH here frendys myght hyt lett	[ff 64, bk]
And preuely some tyme þat þey mette	732

Be slyeth & spekene some of here dyseyre

As owre the glede attur þ^e feyре

For-bede a luffe & it tene so wode

736

This waſt wych þat be-twex hym both stode

Whas clouen a tow ryght fro þ^e cope a down

Of olde tymys · of his fundacion

But þat þis clyfte was so narowe & lyte

740

Hit was noyght a seyndyr noyght a myte

But wat þ^e þat luffe can noyght a-speye

The lufferys towe yf þat I shal not ley

The funden fyrst þis lytell narowe clyfte

744

And with a sowne as softe as any schryft

The lett here wordys thoro þ^e clyft passe

And tolden wyH þat þey stoden in the plase

Here compleynt of luffe and here woo

748

And euery tyme when þey dorst so

Vp-one þat on syde of þat whal stode he

And on þat oudur syde stode tesby

The swette sowne of oudur to reyseue

752

And þus here whardeyns wold þey dysseyue

And every day this whal wold þey threte

And wyssh to god hit were done bete

Thus wold þey seyne a las þow wykkyd whal

756

Thurgh thyne envyne towe ledest vs al

Why nylt þou cleue or fallone a downe

[leaf 65, back]

Or at the leſt but þou woldust so

Yet woldest but onus lat vs mete

760

Or onus þat we myght kysson swe,

Than were we couered of owre earus colde

But naytheles yet be we to þ^e holde

In as mych as þou sufferest for to gone

764

Oure wordus thurgh þi lyme & eyke þy stone

Yet are we with þ^e well apayde

And when þis yduH wordus were seyde

The colde whal þey wold kysse of stone

768

And take here leyue & forthie þey wolden gone

- And þis whas gladly in þe euenen tyde
Or wondur erly leyst men hit a-spyde
And long tyme þey wrowte in þis manere 772
Tyl on a day whan phebus gane to clere
Aurora wyth þe stremus of his hete
Had dryude vp þe dewe of erbus swete
Vn-to þis clyft as hit whas won to be
Come pyramus & aftur come tesbe
And plighton trowthe fully in fey
þat ylke same nyght to stelone a wey
And to be-geyle here whardeyns euerychione 780
And forthi out of þe Syte for to gone
And for þe feldus bene so browde & wyde
For to mete in a plase at o tyde
þey sett merke here metyng schuld be [leaf 65, back] 784
There kyng nynus whas grauene vndur a tre
For olde penyms þat Idoles heried
Vsen tho in feldus to ben bered
And fast be þis geyne whas a weſt
And schorthly of þis tale to teſt 788
þis conaſt was a-fermed vndur fast
And long hym thowght þat þe sone last
þat hit nere gone vndur þe goyng down
Thys tesby hath so grett affeccioun
And so grett hast piramus to se
That wen sche myght see here tyme myght be
Att nyght sche stale a wey preuyly 796
Wyth here fase wympuld Sothly
Alle here frendus for to sauе here thawght trwthie
Sche asse for-sake & þat þis rewth
That euer womman wold be so trewe 800
To tryst a man but sche hym bettur knewe
And to the tre sche gose a ful good pase
For loue made hyr so ardy in þat case
And be þat weſt a downe can sche hyr a-dresse 804
Alas tho come a wylde lyones

[Additional MS. 28,617, British Museum.]

- To drynken off the welle there she satte [leaf 3] 808
 And whanne that Tesbe hadde espyed thatte
 She roos with a drery herte
 And in a kave with dredeful^H Foot she sterte
 For by the Mone she sawe yt we^H with alle 812
 And as she ranne hire wymples lette she Falle
 And tooke nooñ hede so sore she was awhaped^H
 And eke For gladde that she was escaped^H
 And thus she sytteth and derkyth wondre styll^E 816
 whanne that this lyonesse hadde dronke hire Fylle
 Aboute the welle ganne she Forto wende
 And riht anooñ the wymples ganne she Fynde
 And with hire blödy mouthe yt a^H to-Rente 820
 whanne this was done no lengere wolde she stente
 But to the wodde hire way thanne hath she nome
 And at the laste this Pyramus ys kome
 But a^H to longe at home allas was he 824
 The Mone shone And he myht well se
 And in his way as that he kome Fu^H Faste
 Hys eyen to the grounde a dovne he caste
 And in the sonde as he byhelde adovn^E 828
 He seye the steppes broode off a lyoun
 And in his herte he sodeynly agroos
 And pale he wex and ther with his heere aroos
 And nere he kome and Founde the wymples torn^E 832
 Allas quod he the day that I was born [leaf 3, back]
 This oon nyht wole vs lovers bothe slee
 How shulde I aske mercy off Tesbee
 whanne I am he that haue yow slayne Allas 836
 My hydnyng hath yow slayne in this caas
 Allas to bydde A womman goon be nyht
 In place where as perylle Fallen myht
 And I so slowe allas I ne hadde be 840
 Here in this place a Furlonge way or ye

- Out of þ^o wode wyth out more a rest
 Wyth bloudy mowth of stranglyngⁱ of a best
 To drynkene of þ^o weH þer as sche aste¹ [1st state] 808
 And when þat tesby had a-spyde that
 Sche rose vp wyth a drewri hert
 And in a caue wyth drydfuH foot sche sterte
 For be þe mone sche sey hit welle wyth aH 812
 And as sche rane here wympuH lett sche faH
 And toke no heH so sore sche whas a-wapede
 And eyke for glad þat sche whas esc-apede
 And þus sche setthe & erkyth wondur steH
 When þis lyones had drenkyne here feH
 A-boute þo weH gan sche for to wend
 And rygHt a-none þe wympuH gan sche fynd
 And wyth here bloudy mouth hit aH to-rent 820
 Whan þis was done no lenger sche ne stent
 But to þo wode here wey then hath sche nome
 And at þ^o last þis pyramus ys come
 But aH to long allas at home whas he 824
 The mone schone & he myght wele y-see
 And be hys wey as he come fuH fast
 Hys eyen a downe to the erth he cast
 And in þe sonde as he be-helde a downe 828
 He saye þ^o steppus broude of a lyon
 And in hys hert sodenly he a-grose
 And pale he wex þer-wyth hys here a-rose
 And nere he come & fonde þe wympuH torne 832
 Allas quod he the day þat I whas borne
 Thys o nyght wold vs louers bothe slee
 How schuld I aske mercy of you^j tesby
 Whan I am he þat hath you^j slayn allas 836
 My bydyng hath you^j slayne in þis case
 Allas to byddone a woman go be nyght
 In plase þer as pereH fallen myght
 And I so slou' allas I had ne be [leaf 66, back] 840
 Here in þis plas a furlongⁱ wey or sche

- Now what Lyoun that be in this Foreste
 My body mot hem rente or what beeste
 That wylde ys gnawen mote he myn herte 844
 And with that worde he to the wymple sterte
 And kyste yt ofte and wepte on yt Fu^H sore
 And seyde wymple allas there is na mare
 But thow shalt Fele as we^H the bloode off me 848
 As thow haste Felte the bledynge off Tesbe
 And with that worde he smote hym to the herte
 The bloode out off the wounde as broode sterte
 As water whanne the conduit brokyn ys 852
 Now Tesbe which^H that wyst nat off this
 But sytting in here drede she thou^Ht thus
 Yiff hit so Falle that my Pyramus
 Be komen hedit and may me nat Fynde 856
 He may me holde Fals and eke vnkynde
 And oute she komy^H and affter hym gan espyen
 Bothe with^H hire herte and with^H hire eyen [leaf 4]
 And thou^Ht I wolde hym tellen off my drede 860
 Bothe off the Lyonsesse and alle my dede
 And at the last hire lyeff thanne hath^H she Founde
 Betynge his heeles vpo^H the grounde
 Al blody and ther with^H abak she sterte 864
 And lyke the wawes quappe ganne hire herte
 And pale as Box she was in a throwe
 Avyse^H hire and gan hym we^H to knowe
 That hit was Pyramus hire herte dere 868
 Who kouthe wryte swych^H a dedly Chere
 Hath^H Tesbe now and how here heere she Rent
 And how she ganne hire sylff to turmente
 And how she lyeth^H an swowneth^H on the grounde 872
 And how she wepte off Teeres Fulle his wounde
 And medly^H she his bloode with^H his compleynt
 How with^H his bloode hire selff ganne she peynt
 How clippeth^H she the deede corps allas 876
 How doth this woful^H Tesbe in this caas

- | | | |
|--|---------|-----|
| Nowe what lion þat be in þis forest | | |
| My body mote rent or what best | | |
| That wyld þis gnawen mut my hert | 844 | |
| And wyt þat word he to þe wympuh starte | | |
| And kyst it oft & weppet on it fuH sore | | |
| And sayd wympuh allas þer is nomore | | |
| But þou shalt fele as weH þo bloude of me | 848 | |
| As þou as feld þo blod of tesby | | |
| And wyt þat word he smet hym to þe hert | | |
| The bloude out of þe wond as brod start | | |
| As watur wan þat þe condyf broken þis | 852 | |
| Nowe tesby wych wast no thyng of þis | | |
| But settyn in here drede sche thuth þus | | |
| Yf it so faH þat my none pyramus | | |
| be comon hiddur & may me not fynd | 856 | |
| He may hold me false & eke on-kynd | | |
| And out sche comthe & aftur hym sche can aspye | | |
| Both wyt hyr hert & eke wyt hyr ee | | |
| And thought I wyt hym teH of aH my drede | 860 | |
| Both of þe lyones & aH my dede | | |
| And at þo last here luffe þere as sche fond | | |
| Betyng wyt his helys vnto þe grond | | |
| AH blody & þer-wyt a-bakke sche sterte | 864 | |
| And lyke þo quays quakyng here hert | | |
| And pale as box sche was in a throwe | | |
| A-vyseH here & gan hym wele to knowe | | |
| That it was peramus here hert dere | leaf 67 | 868 |
| Woo cowde wryte wych a dely schere | | |
| Hath tesby nowe & howe her here sche rent | | |
| And howe sche gan here seluen to ferment | | |
| And houe sche lyth & suownyth on þe grond | | |
| And howe sche weppet of teres fuH hys wond | 872 | |
| And medulth sche his blode wyt here complynt | | |
| How wyt his bloude here scle gane sche paynt | | |
| Howe klepet sche þe dede corse allas | | |
| Houe doth þis woful tesby in this case | 876 | |

- How kyseth she his Frosty mouthe so colde
 Who hath̄ don̄ this and who hath̄ ben so bolde
 To sleen my lyeff / O speke my Pyramus 880
 I am thy Tesbe that the callyth̄ thus
 And ther with̄ aſſ she lyfted vp his heede
 This woful man that Fully was nat deede
 On hire he caste his hevy deedly eye 884
 Whanne that he herde the name off Tesbe crye [leaf 4, back]
 And dovn̄ ageyn and yeldith̄ vp the goost
 Tesbe rysith̄ vp with̄ oute noyse or boost
 And sauſt hire wymple and his empty seeth̄ 888
 And eke his swerde that hym hath̄ done to deeth̄
 Thanne spak she thus thy woful hande quod she
 Is stronge ynouſt in swich a werke to me
 For love shaſt yeve me strenth̄ and hardynesse 892
 To make my wounde large ynouſt y gesse
 I wole the Folwen deede and I wole be
 Felawe and cause eke off thy deeth̄ quod she
 And thow that no thyng save the deeth̄ only 896
 Mift the Fro me departe trewly
 Thow shalt no more now departe Fro me
 Thanne Fro the deeth̄ For I wole goo with̄ the
 And now yee wrecched Ielous Fadres oure 900
 We that whylom wern̄ children youre
 We pray yow that with̄ outer more envye
 That in oone grave we moten lye
 Syn love hath̄ brouȝt vs to this pitous ende 904
 As Rihtwyse god to euery lover sende
 That lovyth̄ trewly more prosperyte
 Thanne euere hadde Pyramus and Tesbe
 And latte no gentyl womman hire assure 908
 To putten hire in suche an aventure
 But god Forbede but yiff a woman kan
 Ben as trewe and lovyng as a Man
 And For my part I shaſt anoōn yt kythe 912
 And with̄ that worde his swerde she toke as swythe

- Howe kysseth sche his fursty mowth so colde
 Howe hath done þis & hath bene so bolde
 To slene my loufe o speke my pyramus 880
 I am þⁱ tesby þat þe calluth þus
 And þer-wyth-aH sche lyftud vp his hed
 þis wofull man þat was not fully dede
 Wen he herd þ^o name of tesby crye 884
 On here he cast his hone dely ey
 [. no gap in the MS.]
 Tesbe ryseth wyth-outon noyse or bost
 And her wympuh & hes emty schethe 888
 And eke his sword þat hath him done to dethe
 þan spake sche þus my wofull hand quod sche
 His strong I-noght in sych a werke to me
 For luffe shal gyffe strynt h & hardynes 892
 To make my wond large e-noght I gesse
 I wyll þe foloue dede & I wyll be
 Feloue & case eke of thy deth quod sche
 And þan þat nothyng saue deth only 96
 Myght the fro me part truly
 [. line out of the MS.]
 Than fro þ^o deth for I wiH go wyth the [leaf 67, back]
 And now the wrycchyd Ialous fadurs owrs 900
 We þat were whylomus we chyldren your
 We prayn you^l wyth-outon moreenuye
 þat in one graue we motton both lye
 Syn loufe hath browt vs to þis petius ende
 And ryghtful god to euery louere send
 That louethe truly more prosperryte
 Than euer had pyramus & tesby
 And let no gentelwoman hyre assure 904
 To putton hyre in sych auenture
 But god for-bede but a woman kane
 Be as trewe & louyng as a man
 And for my parte y shaH a-non hit ryghit
 And wyth þat worl his swerde sche toke as syuthe 912

- That warme was off hire lovis bloode and hoote
And to the herte she hire syluen smote
And thus ys Tesbe and Pyramus agoo 916
Off trewe men I Fynde but Fewe moo
In alle my bookes sauff this Pyramus
And therfore have I spokyn off hym thus
For yt ys deynte to vs Men to Fynde 920
A man that kan in love be trewe and kynde
Heer may he seen what lover that hem be
A woman darre and kan love as well as he

[III.]

In^{cipit}. legenda / **D**idonis . Cartagie . Regin^e ./

- G**lorye and Honour Virgyl Manteān 924
Bere thy name and I shall as I kan
Folwe thy lanterne as thow goost byforn
How Eneas was to Dydo Forsworn
In thyne eneyde And naso wole I take 928
The tenoure and the grete effectes make
Whanne Troye brouht was to the destruccioun
By Grekes sleyht and namly by Synoun
Feynyng^t the hors offred^d vnto Mynerwe [leaf 5, back]
Thurh^t which^t many a Troian must sterue
And Ector hadde aftter his deeth^t appiere^d
And Fyre so woode yt myht nat ben stiered
In alle the noble Toure off ylyoun 936
That off the Citee was the Chieff dongoun
And alle the Cuntre was so lowe ybrouht
And Pyramus the kyng Fordoñ and nouht
And Eneas was Charged^d by Venus 940
To Fleen away / he toke Ascanius
That was his sonne in his riht hande and Fledde
And on his bak he bare and with hym ledde

That warme was of hyr luffys blode & hote
 And to þo herte sche hyr sylfe smotte
 And þus his pyramus & tesbe a go 916
 Of so trewe men I fynd but fewe mo
 In al my bokys sau þis pyramus
 And þerfore I haue spoken of hym þus
 For hit is dente of sycne men to fynd
 A man þat gan in luffe be trewe & kynd 920
 Here may ȝe seen whate louere so he be
 A woman dar & kan as wele as he
 Explicit Pyramus & tesbe
 Nomen scriptoris nicholaus plenus amoris.

[III.]

[Rawl. MS. C. 86, leaf 113; paper: late 15th cent.]
 the complaynte of Dido [in a later hand]

Glorie and honowre Virgili Mantuaïn / Lidgate.
 Bere thi name & I shaï as I can
 Folow thi laten as thou goist beforñ /
 How Enyas was to Dido for-Swron (sic) /
 In thi Supporte ovide & naso wiþ I take / 928
 The tenour' and the grete effecte make /
 When troy was brought to distruption /
 By grekys slyght & namely by Synoñ /
 Feinyd the horse offird vnto Manerve / 932
 Throw whiche many a Trogian dide stryve /
 And Ector had after his Deith apperid /
 And a fire so wode it myght not be sterid /
 In alle the nobiñ toure of Ilion [leaf 113, back] 936
 That of the Citie was the Cheyf Dungeon /
 And al the Contrey was so low I-brought /
 And Piramus the kyng brought to nought /
 And eneas was chargid by Venus / 940
 To fleyñ awey he toke askaneus
 That was his sone in his right hande & fledde /
 And on his bake he bare & forth he ledde /

His olde Fadir cleped Ancheses	944
And by the way his wyff Creusa he lees	
Andmekyl sorwe hadde he in his mynde	
Or that he kouthi his Felysshipe Fynde	
But at laste whanne he hadde hem Founde	948
He made hym redy in a certeyn stounde	
And to the see he gan hym Full Fast hye	
And sayllith Forth with alle his compayne	
Towardes ytaylle as wolde his destynee	952
But off his aventures in the see	
Ne nys nat to purpos Forto speken off here	
For hit accordydh nat to this matere	[leaf 6]
But as I seyde off hym and off Dydo	956
Shall be my Tale that I have y-do	
So longe he saylded in the Salte See	
Tyl in Lybye vnneth arryved he	
With shippes seven and no more navye	960
And gladde was he to londe Forto hye	
So was he with the Tempest al to-shake	
And whanne that he the haven hadde ytake	
He hadde a knyht was called Acchates	964
And hym off alle his Felysshipe he chees	
To goon with hym the cuntry For tespye	
He toke with hym no more Companye	
But Forth they goon and lefft the Shippes Ryde	968
Hys Feer and he with outen eny guyde	
So longe he walkyth in this wyldernessee	
Tyl at the laste he mette an hunderesse	
A Bowe in hande and Arwes hadde she	972
Hire clothes werñ kutted to the kne	
But she was yitt the Feyrest creature	
That euere was Fourmed by nature	
And Eneas and Acchates she grette	976
And thus she to hem spak as she hem mette	
Sawe yee quod she as yee haue walked wyde	
Eny off my sustren walke yow bysyde	

- His old^t fader / Callid^t Anchises / 944
 And by the wey his wiff^t Crusa he leese
 And Much^t sorow had he in his mynde /
 Or that he Coude his felishippe fynde /
 But at the last when he had^t them founde / 948
 He made hym^t redy on a Certeyn^t stovnde /
 And to the see he Covde hym^t fast hye /
 And saillyd^t forth with al hys Company /
 Toward Itay^H as was his destine / 952
 But his auenture on the see /
 Is not to purpos to sepke (*sic*) of^t here
 for it accordith nat to my Matiere /
 But as I said^t of hym^t and of^t Dido / 956
 Er I go ferther and or I haue adoo /
 So longe he sailid^t in the salt see /
 Ti^H at libie vnneth arivith he /
 With Shippes viij^{ne} & with no more nave / 960
 And glade was he to lond forto hye /
 So was he with tempest al to shake /
 And when^t that he the hauyn^t had^t I-take /
 He had^t a . kynght^(sic) that was Callid^t Achates 964
 And hym^t of^t al his felishipe he chees
 To goo with hym^t & this land^t forto aspie /
 He toke with hym^t no more Company /
 But forth^t they gone & leten the shippes ride / 968
 His fere and he with-outyn^t eny gyde /
 So long he walkyth yn the wildernesse /
 That at the last they mete an^t hunteresse /
 A . Bow in hand^t & arowes had she / [leaf 114] 972
 Her Clothes Com^t to hir^t kney /
 But she was yet the fayrest creature /
 That euer was maide by nature /
 Eneas and achates she grett 976
 And thus to them^t spake as she them^t mete /
 Sawe ye as ye walkyd^t wyde
 Any of^t my sistres walkyng you by-side /

Withi eny wylde Boor or other Beeste	[leaf 6, back]	980
That they haue hunted in the Foreste		
I-tukked vpe with Arwes in theyr Caas		
Nay sothely lady quod this Eneas		
But be thy beaute as thenkyth me		984
Thow myghtest neuere erthely womman be		
But Phebus suster artow as I gesse		
And yiff so be thow be a goddesse		
Hauе mercy on oure labour and on oure woo		988
I nam no goddesse sothely quod she thoo		
For maydens walken in this Cuntre heere		
With Arwes and with Bowe in this manere		
This ys the Regne off Lybye there yee bene		992
Off which ys Dydo lady and quene		
And shortly tolde hym alle thoccacioun		
why Dydo kome in to that Region		
Off which as now me lyst nat to Ryme		996
Hyt nedyth nat yt nere but losse off tyme		
For this ys alle and somme yt was Venus		
Hys owne Moder that spak with hym thus		
And to Cartage she badde he shulde hym dyht		1000
And vanysshed anoon oute off his syht		
I kouthe Folwe worde For worde virgil		
But yt shulde lasten al to longe whil		
This noble quene that cleped was Dydo		1004
That whilom was the wyff off Scytheo		
That Fayrer was thanne the briht sonne		
This noble tovn off Cartage hath begonne		
In which she Regneth in so grete honour		
That she was holde off alle quenes the Flour		1008
Of gentyllesse of Fredam of beaute		
That weH was hym that myht hire onys se		
Off kynges and off lordes so desired		
That alle the worlde hire beaute hath yffyred		1012
She stode so weH in euery wyktes grace		
Whanne Eneas was komen to that place		

Whit any wild ^k Bore ar any wyld best /	980
That they haue huntyd in this forest /	
I-tuckyd vp with arows in a case	
Nay sothely lady quod Eneas /	
But by thy beaute as thynkyd me /	984
Thou Mighest neuer erly woman ⁿ be /	
But phebus sustre thow art I gesse /	
Or ellys I trowe thow art a goddesse /	
Haue mercy on ⁿ oure laboure & woo /	988
I am ⁿ no goddesse sothely quod she thoo /	
For Maydeyns walkyn ⁿ in this Contrey here /	
With aroweys and with Bowes In this manere /	
This ys the Region ⁿ of libie / ther ye bene /	992
Of Dido ys a lady and a quene	
And shortlye she told ^k them ⁿ the occasion	
Why Dydo com ⁿ yn-to that Region /	
Of ^k whiche as now me list not reyne /	996
For truly it were but losse of ^k tyme /	
For this is aH and sunne it is Venus	
His owyn ⁿ moder that spake to hym ⁿ thus /	
And to Cartage she bade he shuld ^k hym ⁿ dight /	1000
And than ⁿ vanyshyd anon ⁿ oute of ^k hys sight /	
I coude folow worde for worde Virgile /	
But it shuld ^k last aH to longe a whyle /	
This noble quene that clepid ^k was dido	1004
That wiff ⁿ was whilom ⁿ of ^k Citheo /	
That sure was than ⁿ the Bright sonne /	
This noble Towne of Cartage hath ^k be-gonne	
In whiche she Reigned ^k yn grette honoure /	1008
And she was holden ⁿ of ^k aH quens flower	
Of ^k gentilnesse / fredom ⁿ & of ^k Beuate (<i>sic</i>)	
Yet weH was hym ⁿ that hir ^k myght ^k ones see /	
Of kynges and of ^k lordes she was desyred ^k /	1012
So that aH the world ^k hir beuaute had ^k fired ^k /	
She stode so weH / yn euery whyghtes grace /	
And whan ⁿ that eneas was Comen ⁿ to the place /	

[leaf 114, back]

- Vnto the maystre Temple off the tovn 1016
 Ther Dydo was in hire devucion
 Fuþ prively his way thanne hathi he nome
 Whanne he was in the large Temple kome
 I kan nat say yiff hit be possyble 1020
 But Venus hadde made hym Invysible
 Thus seyth the book with oute eny les
 And whanne this Eneas and Acchates
 Hadden in this Temple ben ouere alle 1024
 Thanne Fonden they depeynted on a walle
 How Troye and alle the londe destroyed was
 Allas that I was borñ quod Eneas
 Thurh oute the worlde oure shame ys kyd so wyde 1028
 Now yt ys peynted on euery syde
 How we that whilom werñ in prosperyte
 Ben now dysclandred and in suche degré [leaf 7, back]
 Noo lenger Forto lyve I ne kepe 1032
 And with that worde he brast out to wepe
 So tendirly that Routhe yt was to seene
 This Fresshe lady off the Citee quene
 Stode in the Temple in hire estate Realle 1036
 So Richely and eke so Fayre with alle
 So yonge so lusty with hire eyen glade
 That yiff that god that hevene and erthe made
 Wolde haue a love For beaute and goodnesse 1040
 And womanhede and trouthe and semelynnesse
 Whome shulde he loven but that lady swete
 Ther nys no womman to hym halff so mete
 Fortune that hathi the worlde in governaunce 1044
 Hathi sodeynly brouht Inne so newe a chaunce
 That neuere was ther so Fremde a caas
 For alle the company off Eneas
 Whichi that he wende haue lorne in the See. 1048
 Arryved ys nat Ferr From that Citee
 For whichi the grettest off his lordes soñe
 By aventure ben to the citee kome

- Vnto the Maister temple of the toune 1016
 There Dido was in hir' deuocion /
 Fuþ preuely his wey than hath he nom /
 When he was In the Temple I-com /
 I can not sey yf it were possible / 1020
 But that Venus had made hym visible /
 Thus saith this boke / with-oute any les /
 And when these Eneas and achates /
 Had ben in the Temple ouer al / 1024
 Then founde they depeyntid on a wal
 How Troy and al the land distroyd was
 Alas that he was Born said Eneas /
 Throw oute the world our' shame is knowyn so wyde /
 Now is it here peyntyd vpon euery syde / 1029
 We that wereyn in most prosperite
 Be now disc[lau]ndred & in suche degré [MS. discudred]
 No lenger for to leuyn I ne kepe / 1032
 And whit that werde anon he gan to wepe /
 So tenderly that it was routhe to see /
 This lady Freshe & of the Cetie quene /
 Stode yn the Temple / in hir' estate riaþ / 1036
 So richely & eke so fare with-all /
 So yonge so lusty with hir' eizen glade /
 That yff goode that heuyn made /
 Wolde haue a loue for Beaute and goodnesse / [leaf 115] 1040
 And womanhede trouth & sembines /
 There ys no woman to hym half so mete /
 Whom shuld he haue but this lady swete /
 fortune that hath worlde in gouernaunce / 1044
 hath sondely wrouth so new a chaunce /
 That neuer was there a more straunge Case /
 For all the Company of Eneas /
 Whiche he had went to haue lorn yn the see / 1048
 Arriuyd ben not ferr from that Citie /
 Of whiche the gretest of his lordes sun
 By auenture / to the sam Cite ben Com

- Vnto the same Temple Forto seke 1052
 The quene and off hire sokour to bescke
 Swych Renoun was ther sprongen off hire goodnesse
 And whanne they hadden tolde alle theyre destresse
 And alle theyre Tempest and theyre harde caas 1056
 Vnto the quene thanne appered this Eneas [leaf 8]
 And openly byknewe that yt was he
 Who hadde Ioye thanne but his meyne
 That hadde Founde theyr lorde and governour 1060
 The quene sauſi they dydde hym suche honour
 And hadde herde affter off Eneas or tho
 And in hire herte hadde Routhe and woo
 That euere swich a noble man as he 1064
 Shulde ben dysherited and in suche degré
 And sauſi the man that he was lyke a knyht
 And sufficeaunt off persone and off myht
 And lyke to ben a verrey gentyl man 1068
 And weſt his wordes he be-sette kan
 And hadde a noble vysage For the noones
 And Formed weſt off Brawnes and boones
 And affter Venus hadde he suche Fayrenesse 1072
 That no man myht be halff so Fayre I gesse
 And weſt a lorde he semyd Forto be
 And For he was a straunger somwhat she
 lyked hym the bette as god do boote 1076
 To somme Folke off newe thing ys swoote
 Anoon hire herte hath pyte off his woo
 And with that pyte love kamme Inne also
 And thus For pytee and For gentyllesse 1080
 He moste be Reffresshed off hys dystresse [leaf 8, back]
 She sayde certys that she sory was
 That he hath hadde suche perylle and such caas
 And in hire Frendely speche in this manere 1084
 She to hym spak and seyde as ye may here
 Be nat ye Venus sonne and Anchises
 In goode Feyth alle the worshippe and encres

- And vnto the same Temple for to seche / 1052
 The said queñe and hir' socour' to seche /
 Suche renowyn was spoke of hir' goodenesse /
 And they had tolde al thir' distresses /
 And al Tempest & thir' harde Cas / 1056
 Vnto the quene apperid Eneas /
 And openly they knew it was he /
 Who had ioie But al his meyne /
 That thei had founde thir' lorde & gouernour' 1060
 The quen Saw how they did hym suche honour'
 And had herd of Eneas more than mow
 And yn hir' herte she had than rought & woo /
 That euer any suche a nobiit man as he / 1064
 Shulde be deserite & be in suche degree /
 And Saw the man was like a kynght (*sic*) /
- [No gap in the MS.]
- And like to be a very gentilman / 1068
 And wel hys worde he be-sett Can /
 And had a nobile visage for the nones /
 And fourmyd wel of Fleshe & bones /
 And after Venus he had suche farenesse / 1072
 That no man myght be so fare I gesse /
 And wele a lorde he semyd for to be /
 And for he was straung sun what she / [leaf 115, back]
 lykyd hym the better as god doith bote / 1076
 For to serue folke / new aquytaunce is swote
 A none here herte had a pece of his woo /
 Whit that pyte / loue Cam In also /
 And thus for pite and for gentillesse / 1080
 Refreshe she wold hym of his distresse /
 She said Certys that sory she was /
 That he had suche perel and Cas /
 And yn hir' frendely speche in this maner 1084
 She to hym spake & said as ye may here /
 Be ye not Venus sone and Anchises /
 In good faith al the worshippe & encres /

- That I may goodely doon yow ye shal have 1088
 Youre shippes and youre meyne shal I save
 And many a gentyl worde she spak hym to
 And komanded hire Messagers Forto goo
 The same day with oute Faylle 1092
 Hys shippes Forto seke and hem vitaylle
 Fuþ many a beeste she to his shippes sent
 And with the wyn ganne hym present
 And to hire Realle paleys she hire spedde 1096
 And Eneas al way with hire she ledde
 What nedyth now the Feste to dyscryve
 He neuere better at ese was in his lyve
 Fulþ was the Feste off deyntes and Richesse 1100
 Of Instrumentes off songe and off gladnesse
 And many an Amerous lokyng and devys
 This Eneas ys komen into Paradys
 Oute off the swolow off helle and thus in Ioye 1104
 Remembrith hym off his estate In Troye
 To daunsyng chaumbres [*catchwords at foot*]

[*a leaf (C i) gone here; next leaf (9, C ii) mostly gone.*]

- That I may do ye shal haue / 1088
 Youre shippes & your meyn I shal saue /
 And Many a gentill worde she spake hym to /
 And Commandid her Messengres anon to goo /
 That sam Day withouten fayle / 1092
 His shippes to seche to stiffe & to vitaylle /
 Fu Many a best shippes she sent
 And with the wyn Can hem present /
 And to hir paleys she hir sped / 1096
 And Eneas allwey with hir she lede /
 What nedith then the fest to discryve / .
 He neuer better at ease was in his lyve
 Full was the fest of Deynte & of Richesse / 1100
 Of Instrumentes songes & gladnesse /
 And Many an amerous & deuise /
 And Eneas is in Comyn to parodise /
 Owte of the sorow of helle to Ioe (*sic*) / 1104
 Ne remembreth hym of his estate in troy
 To Daunsyne Chambres ful of paramentes /
 Of riche Beddis & of pauementes leaf 116]
 This eneas is ledde after mete 1108
 And with the quene wha he hade sete /
 And Spices partid & the wyn a-gone /
 Into his Chamber he was lede anoē
 To take his ease & for to take his reste / 1112
 With al his folke to don what hym lest /
 There ne was a Cou[r]sour wel brideH anone /
 Ne stede for the Iustis wel to gone /
 Ne large palfrey esy for the nones / 1116
 Ne IueH forto ffyH of riche stones / [full altered to fyll]
 Ne rubie none that shynyth by nyght
 Ne Sackes ful of gold of large wyght /
 Ne Ientyle hauke facon ne herone / 1120
 Ne hounde for herte or wilde dere /
 Ne Coupe of golde with faire florins bet
 That In the lande of libie myght be get /

Off which ther gan to breden suche
That sely Dydo hath now swich d
with Eneas hire newe geste to d
That she hath loste hire hewe a

[leaf 9]

1156

- But that Dido hath to eneas sent 1124
 Ah eke is paide that he hath spent /
 Thus gafe this honorable quene her gyftes al /
 As she that Can in fredom passen al
 Eneas eke sothely with-outen lese / 1128
 Hathe sent to his shippe by achates /
 After his sonne & after Riche thinges /
 Bothe Sceptre clothes Broches & Rynges /
 Sum for to were & sume for to present 1132
 To her that al thise nobil thynges sent /
 And bad his sone how that he shuld make /
 The presentes & to the quen he it take /
 Repairet is this Achates agayn 1136
 And Eneas is fful blithe & fayne /
 forto se his yong sone askanius /
 But neuertheles our Auctor tellith vs
 That Cupide that is goddes of loue / [leaf 116, back] 1140
 At the prayer of hir fader aboue
 Had the likenesse of this chyld I-take /
 This nobile quene enamoured to make /
 On Eneas but as of that scripture / 1144
 Be as be may I take of it no Care /
 But soth is this the quene hath such chere /
 Vnto the Chyld that wonder it was to here /
 And for the present that his fader sent 1148
 She thankyd hym oft in ful entent /
 Thus the quene in plesaunce & in ioye /
 With al the newe lusty folke of Troye /
 And of the Dedys hath she no more enquire 1152
 Of Eneas as thus the story leuid
 Of Troy but al the longe day ther twey /
 Entendid to Speke eythir to othir & play
 Of whiche ther gan bredyn afyre / 1156
 That sely Dido hath now suche a desyre /
 With Eneas now her gest to dele /
 So that she hath lost her fresh hew & hele /

- Now to thefecte now to the 1160
 Why I have tolde this storye
 Thus I begynne yt Felle
 Whanne that the Moone
 This noble quene vn 1164
 She syketh sore and
 She wakith we
 As done thes lo
 And at the l 1168
 She made h
 Now der
 That
 This 1172
 Fo

ffecte what shulde I more seye [leaf 9, back] 1180

alle to do me lyve or deye

e as she that kouth hire goode

uht and somedel yt withistode

so longe a sermonyng 1184

maken Rehersyng

t be withistonde

ng wole yt wonde

he see

1188

hire meyne

ode and kene

quene

o

1192

[3 lines under]

ff

t

- And to the effecte now & *the frute of aH* / 1160
Why I haue tolde *this story* & tellith shalH
Thus I be-gynne it felH vpon a nyght
When that *the mone vp-reisid* had hir light
This nobiH quene onto hir rest went / 1164
She syghed sore & gan hir self turment
She waikith she walieth she makyth many a sigh /
As doith this louers as I haue hard said /
And at the last vnto hir suster Anne 1168
She made her mone & Right thus gan she say /
Now dere sustir myn what may it be
That me a gasteth yn my dreme quod she
This new Trogian is so in my thought 1172
For that me thinkith he is so wiH I-wrought
And eke so likely for to ben a man
And ther with¹ so mekyH good he can / [leaf 117]
That all my liff & loue is in his cure / [¹ MS. first yes whit]
Haue ye not herde hym teH his auenture /
Now sertes anne / yf ye rede me /
I wold fayn to hym I-wedid be /
This is effecte what shuld I more sey 1180
In hym lith all to do me leve or dey /
Her suster Anne as she *that Coude hir good* /
Seid as she tough & what whit-stode /
But herof was betwen hem so longe a talkyng / 1184
The whiche were to long to make of rehersyng /
But finally it may not be with-stonde
Loue weH I-loue for nothing wiH it wonde /
The dawnyng vprist in the see / 1188
This Amorus quene charged her meyne /
The nettes dresse the Speres brode & kene /
Ow huntyng wold *this lusti Freshe quene* /
So prikyd her this new Ioly woo /. 1192
To hors all ben these lusty folkys goo /
Vnto the Courte hondes ben I-brought /
And vpon Coursers as Swyft as any thought

318-319 PAR.-TEXT

164 LEGEND OF GOOD WOMEN. ADDIT. MS. 28,617.

[1 leaf, C iii gone; C iv, a scrap of the margin of leaf 10
contains only a few letters beginning lines 1271—1280
of *Dido*.]

- Her yong kynḡtes houen all a-boute / 1196
 And of̄ hir' gentilwomen eke an̄ huge route /
 And vpon a thicke palfrey pap[er] white /
 With SadeH rede embrauded with delite /
 And of̄ gold the Bares emboced hie / 1200
 Sate Dido all in gold and in perrye
 And she as faire as is the Bright more /
 That helith folke all fro nyghtes sorow /
 And on a · Coursour' sterklyng as the fire / 1204
 A man̄ myght turne hym with a liteH wyre /
 Ther Sat Eneas like phebus to deuise /
 So was he arrayd freshly yn the new gyse /
 The fomy BrideH with the bitte of̄ gold / 1208
 Gouernith his hors as hym-self wold /
 And forth this nobiH quene doith ride / [leaf 117, back]
 To hunten with this new Trogen by hir' syde /
 The herd of̄ herttes · is founden a-none / 1212
 With hay go bett prike lette gone /
 Whethir' the lion cum or the Bere /
 That I myght ones mete hym with a spere
 This seyne thes yong kynḡtes & vp they kylle 1216
 The wyld Bestes & haue hem at thir' wiHe /
 Amonge all this to Roumbelyn can the heuyn /
 The thounder rored with a grysly stevyn /
 And doun Cam the rayn & the light so fast 1220
 With hedowse fire that sore ben agast
 This nobiH quene & also hir' meyne /
 That iche of̄ them was glade awey to flye
 And sothely from the tempest hem to saue / 1224
 She flede her self vnto a liteH Cauē /
 And with her went this Eneas also /
 I note yf with them went any moo /
 Myn auctour Makyth of̄ them no mencion 1228
 And here be-gan the first affeccion /
 Be-twen hem ij this was on the first Morowe /
 Of̄ this gladnesse & the gynnynge of̄ hir' sorow /

[Leaves C iii, C iv, are out of the Addit. MS. 28,617,
Brit. Mus.]

- For ther had^d Eneas hym^d kelid^d so / 1232
 And told^d hir^d a^H his hert & woo /
 And sowreyⁿ is to hir^d fu^H depe to be trwe /
 For we^H for woo & chaunge her for no newe /
 And as a fals louer so we^H can playn^d / 1236
 That sely Dydo rewed^d on^d his payn^d
 And toke hym^d for hir^d hosbonde & becam^d his wiff^d /
 For euer more whi^H them^d last liff^d /
 And after this when^d the tempest stynte / 1240
 With Mirth^d as they com^d home they went /
 The wykyd^d fame vp-rose that anone
 How Eneas hath^d with the qucen^d I-gone
 Vnto the Cau^d & demeden what hem^d list / 1244
 And when^d the Kyng that Iarbast he it wist [leaf 118]
 As he that euer louyd^d her as his liffe /
 And wowid^d · her to haue her to his wiff^d /
 Suche sorow / he maki^d thi & suche chere / 1248
 It were grete routh^d & pite to here /
 But in loue a^H day it happith so /
 That on^d shal^d law^d at anothir's wo /
 Now hauheith (*sic*) Eneas yn his Ioey^d . 1252
 And hath^d more Richesse than euer he had in troy /
 O sely women fu^H of^d Iunocence /
 Fu^H of^d pyte trouth^d & gode Concience /
 What Maith^d you false men to trusten^d so / 1256
 for to haue suche Routh of^d ther feinyd^d woo /
 And haue so many old samples her^d be-forn^d /
 Se ye not a^H how thei haue be for-sworyn^d /
 Where se ye one be he ne hath^d lost her liff^d / 1260
 Or ben^d vnkynde / or don^d her sum myscheyf^d /
 Or pylid her or bosted he of^d hes dede /
 Ye may as welle it dalyse as I may se /
 Take hede now of^d this worthy Ientilman^d 1264
 This Trogian^d that her so welle plese can
 That fayned^d · hym^d so trwe & obesyng /
 So genti^H and so prime yn' his doyng /

[*Letters of leaf C iv.*]

A	
A	1272
W	
Iu	
Se	
No	1276
Th	
Fo	
And	
And	1280

- And Can So we^H do his obseruaunce / 1268
 To her at feestes and at daunces /
 And when she goith to the temple & agayn^H /
 And fasten^H tyl haue seyn^H his lady /
 And beren^H hers¹ deuise for hir sake / [1 alterd to hys] 1272
 Woot ye not what & songes wold he make /
 Iustyng and doyng of armes many thynges /
 Send her lettres br[o]ches and rynges /
 Now / herkenith how his lady he hath seruyd 1276
 There as he was like to haue ben stervyd / [ff 118, bk]
 For hunger and for myshyff^H in the see /
 Desolate and flede from hys owyn contrey /
 And al hys folke with tempest al to driven^H / 1280
 She hath her Body & her Reame yevyn^H /
 In-to his handes . ther as she myght haue ben^H /
 Of other lande then of Cartage a quen^H /
 And to haue leuyd In ioye wolle ye more / 1284
 This Eneas *that* was so depe I-swore /
 Is very of his Craft with-in a throwe /
 The hote ernest is ower blowe /
 And preuely he doith his shippis dight 1288
 And shapith hym to stele awey by nyght
 This Dido hath suspcion^H of this
 And thought we^H it was amysse /
 For yn hys Bede he lieth al nyght & sighith
 She askith a-none what hym mysliketh 1292
 My dere herte whiche I loue most /
 Certes *quod* he this nyght my faders gost /
 hath ym my slepe me so sore trument / 1296
 And eke mercurie / this message hath present
 That nedys to the conquest of Itay^H /
 My Desteny ys sone forto say^H
 For whiche me thinkyth bresten^H myn herte / 1300
 There with his false terys oue they sterte /
 And taky^H hir with-In his armes two /
 Is that yn ernest quod she wi^H ye goo /

- Ye wole nat Fro youre *wyff* thus Foule Fleene [leaf 11]
 I am a gentyl woman and eke a quene
 That I was borñ Allas what shal I do 1308
 To telle in shorte this noble quene Dydo
 She scketh halowes and doth sacrefyce
 She knelith crieth that routhe ys to devyse
 Conjureth hym and profreth Forto be 1312
 Hys thralle his seruaunt in the leste degree
 She Fallith hym to Foot and swowneth there
 Dyssheuel with hire briȝt heere
 And seyth haue mercy late me with yow ryle 1316
 Thes lordes which that wonen me bysyde
 Wolen me dystroye only For youre sake
 And ye wole me now to *wyff* take
 As ye haue sworne thanne wole I yeve yow leve 1320
 To slene me with *your* swerde now sone at eve
 For thanne yitt shal I deyen as youre *wyff*
 I am with childe and gyff my childe his lyff
 Mercy lorde haue pyte in youre thouȝt 1324
 But alle this avayllith hire riȝt nouȝt
 For on a nyȝt slepyng he lete hire lye
 And stale a way vnto his compayne
 And as a Traytour Forth he ganne to saylle 1328
 Towarde the large cuntre off ytagylle
 And thus hath lefft Dydo in woo and pyne
 And wedded there a lady that hiȝt Lauyne [leaf 11, back]
 A Clothe he lefft and eke his swerde standyng 1332
 Whanne he Fro Dydo stale in hire slepyng
 Riȝt at hire beddys heede so ganne he hye
 Whanne that he stale a way to his navye
 Which Clothe whanne sely Dydo ganne awake 1336
 She hath yt kyst Fuȝt ofste For his sake
 And seyde O swete cloth whil Inbiter yt lest
 Take my soule vnbynde me off this vnrest

- haue ye not Sworn to wiff^t me to take / 1304
 A-las what woman^t of^r me will you make /
 I am^r a gentilwoman^t and a quene /
 Ye will not from^r thus fowle fleyn^t /
 That I was born^r Alas what shall I Doo / 1308
 To tell^t yn shorte this nobill quene dido
 She sekyth halowes she doith sacrifice / [leaf 119]
 She knelith Crieth that routh is to devise /
 Coniureth hym^t & proferyth hym^t to be 1312
 His tharle his seruaunt in the lowest degree
 She fallyth doun to hys fote & Swunoith there /
 Ah vnatired with her Bright here /
 And said haue mercy & lete me with you yde / 1316
 The lordes that dwellyn^t here by side /
 Willen^r me distroy only for your sake /
 And ye will me for your' wiff^t take
 As ye haue sworn^r than^r I gyve you leue / 1320
 for to slee me with your swerde sone at eve /
 for than^r shall I die as your owyn^r wiff^t
 I am^r with chylde & gyve my chyld hys lyff^t /
 Mercy lorde & haue yn your thought 1324
 Butt al thise petius complayntes avayleth noug^t
 for yn a nyght sore slepyng he lete her lye /
 And from her falsly stale to his Company
 And as a false traytour' fourth he can^r saile / 1328
 Towarde the large Contray of Itali^t
 And thus he left Dido in sorow & in payn^t
 And wedded ther a lady Callyd^t lavyn^t / 1331
 A cloþe he left be-hynde hym^t & his sworde standing^t
 When^r he from^r Dido stale awey in her slepyng^t
 Right at his beddys hede so can^r he hye /
 Whan^r he stale awey to his Nanye /
 Whiche cloþe when^r sely dido dide awake / 1336
 She dide it kysse fuþ oft for his sake /
 And said o swete cloþe / whiell Iubyter it lest /
 Take my Sowle & vnbynd me of^r this vnrest

- | | |
|--|------|
| I have Fulfylled off Fortune alle the Courſe
And thus Allas with-outen his ſoeourſe
Twenty tyms y-swowned hath ſhe thanne
And whanne that ſhe vnto hire ſuſtre Anne
Compleyned hadde off which I may nat write
So grete Routhe I have / yt Forto endyte
And hadde hire norice and hire ſuſtre goone
To Feechen Fyre and other thyng anōōne
And ſeyde that ſhe wolde ſacrifyece
And whanne ſhe myht hire tyme weſt eſpye
Vpon the Fyre off ſacrifice ſhe ſterte
And with his ſwerde ſhe roffe hire to the herte
But as myn Auctour ſeyth yitt thus ſhe ſeyde
Or ſhe was hurte byforñ or ſhe deyed
She wrote a lettref anōōn that thus beganne
Riht ſo quod ſhe as the white ſwanne
Ageyns his deeth begynneth Forto ſyngē | 1340 |
| Riht ſo to yow I make my Compleynynge
Nat that I trowe to getyn yow ageyne
For weſt I wote that yt ys alle in veyne
Syn that the goddes ben contrarie vnto me
But syn my name ys lost thurh yow quod ſhe
I may weſt leſe a worde on yow or a lettref
Al be hit I ſhall be neuere the bettre
For thilke wynde that blewe your ſhippe away
The ſame wynde hath blowe away youre Fay
But who ſo wolē alle this lettref haue in mynde
Rede Ovyde and in hym ye ſhuſt yt Fynde | 1344 |
| [leaf 12] | 1352 |
| Riht ſo quod ſhe as the white ſwanne
Ageyns his deeth begynneth Forto ſyngē
Riht ſo to yow I make my Compleynynge
Nat that I trowe to getyn yow ageyne
For weſt I wote that yt ys alle in veyne
Syn that the goddes ben contrarie vnto me
But syn my name ys lost thurh yow quod ſhe
I may weſt leſe a worde on yow or a lettref
Al be hit I ſhall be neuere the bettre
For thilke wynde that blewe your ſhippe away
The ſame wynde hath blowe away youre Fay
But who ſo wolē alle this lettref haue in mynde
Rede Ovyde and in hym ye ſhuſt yt Fynde | 1356 |
| Riht ſo quod ſhe as the white ſwanne
Ageyns his deeth begynneth Forto ſyngē
Riht ſo to yow I make my Compleynynge
Nat that I trowe to getyn yow ageyne
For weſt I wote that yt ys alle in veyne
Syn that the goddes ben contrarie vnto me
But syn my name ys lost thurh yow quod ſhe
I may weſt leſe a worde on yow or a lettref
Al be hit I ſhall be neuere the bettre
For thilke wynde that blewe your ſhippe away
The ſame wynde hath blowe away youre Fay
But who ſo wolē alle this lettref haue in mynde
Rede Ovyde and in hym ye ſhuſt yt Fynde | 1360 |
| Riht ſo quod ſhe as the white ſwanne
Ageyns his deeth begynneth Forto ſyngē
Riht ſo to yow I make my Compleynynge
Nat that I trowe to getyn yow ageyne
For weſt I wote that yt ys alle in veyne
Syn that the goddes ben contrarie vnto me
But syn my name ys lost thurh yow quod ſhe
I may weſt leſe a worde on yow or a lettref
Al be hit I ſhall be neuere the bettre
For thilke wynde that blewe your ſhippe away
The ſame wynde hath blowe away youre Fay
But who ſo wolē alle this lettref haue in mynde
Rede Ovyde and in hym ye ſhuſt yt Fynde | 1364 |

- I haue fulsild^d of fortune al^t the cours / 1340
And thus alas with-oute hys Socours /
xxth tymes Sowuned hath she than] [leaf 119, back]
And when^d that she vnto hir^r suster Anne /
Complaynned · had of whiche I may not write / 1344
So gret routh^t I haue for to endite
And bad her now rise & to her suster gon^d /
To feche fire and othir^r thing anone /
And said^d that she wold sacryfie / 1348
And when^d hir^r tyme she myght wele aspie
Vpon^d the fire of^r sacrifice she stert /
And with hys Swerd^d smote her self^d to the hert /
And as myn^d auctour^r / seith thus she said^d / 1352
Er she was hurt be-fore & or she deide /
She wrote a *lettre* a non^d & thus it began^d /
Right soo quod she as the whit Sawan^d (*sic*)
A-yenst her deth^t beginneth for to syng / 1356
Right So to you I make my complanyng /
Not for that I know to getyn^d you agan^d
For wel^t I woot that it were yn veyn^d
Sithe that the goddes ben^d contrary to me 1360
But sith^t my name ys lost / Throw oute quod she /
I may lese on^d you a worde or a letter /
al^t be it I sha^t be neuer the better
For thilke wynde that Blew your shipe awey 1364
That sam^d wynde hath^t brought your faith^r awey /
But who wil^t haue al^t this letter yn mynde /
Rede ovide & In hym^d ye sha^t it fynde /
- Explicit the complaint of Dido /

[IV.]

Incipit legenda . ysephile & . Medee . Marter¹ :

- T**How Rote off Fals lovers Duke Iason ^[1] The title is copied underneath in a later hand, but with *Incipit* for *Incipit*.]
 Thow slyh devourer and confusion
 Off Ientyh wymman gentyh Creatures
 Thow madest thy Reclaymynge and thy leures
 To ladyes off thy stately Apparaunce 1372
 And off thy wordes yfforsed with plesaunce
 And off thy Feyned trouthe and thy manere [leaf 12, back]
 With thyn obeyssance and humble Chere
 And with thy Countrefeted peyne and woo. 1376
 Ther' other Falseden oon thow Falsedest twoo
 And ofte swore thow that thow woldest deye
 For love whanne thow ne Feltest maladye
 Save Foule delyce which at thow callest love 1380
 Yiff that I lyve thy name shal be shove
 In Englyssh that thy seeyte shal be knowe
 Have at the Iason now thyn horn ys blowe
 But certes yt ys bothe Routhe and woo 1384
 That love with Fals lovers werkith so
 For they shal haue weh bettre chere
 Thanne he that hath bouht his love Full dere
 Or hadde in Armes many a blody Boxe 1388
 For euere as tendre a Capon etyth the Foxe
 Thouh he be Fals and the Foule betrayed
 As shal the goode man that therfore payed
 Alle have he to the capoun skylle and riht
 The Fals Fox wole haue his parte at nyht
 On Iason this ensample ys weh yseene
 By ysyphyle and Medea the quene
 In Tessalye and Guydo tellyth thus 1396
 There was a kyng that hilh Pelleus
 That hadde a brother which that hilh Esone
 And whanne For age he mylh vnnethe goone

- He gaff vnto Pelleus the governyng [leaf 13] 1400
 Off alle his Regne and made hym lorde and kyng
 Off which Esone this Iasone getyn was
 That in his tyme in alle that londe there nas
 Nat swich a Famous knyht off gentyllesse 1404
 Off Fredam off strenth and off lustynesse
 Affter his Fadris deeth he bare hym so
 That there nas noon that lyst to ben his Foo
 But dydde hym alle honour and companye 1408
 Off which this Pelleus hath grete envye
 Ymagynnge that Iasone myht be
 Enhaunsed so and putte in suche degree
 With love off lordes off his Regioun 1412
 That From his Regne he may be putte adown
 And in his wytte a nyht compassed he
 how Iasone myht best destroyed be
 withoute skaundre off his compassement 1416
 And at the laste he toke avysament
 That to senden hym into somme Ferr cuntre
 There as this Iasone may destroyed be
 This was his wytte al made he to Iasone 1420
 Grete chere off love and off affeccioun
 For drede lest his lordes hit espyed
 So ffel yt so that as Fame renneth wyde
 Ther was such tydylges ouere al and such loos 1424
 That in an yle that called was Calcos [leaf 13, back]
 By yonde Troye Estwarde in the see
 That ther Inne was a Ram that men may se
 That hath a Flees off golde that shone so briht 1428
 That nowhere was there such a nother siht
 But yt was kepte al way with a dragoun
 And meny other merveylles vpe and doun
 And with two Booles maked alle off Bras 1432
 That spytten Fyre and mych thyng there was
 But this was eke the tale natheles
 That who so wolde wynnen thilke Flees

- He muste both or he yt wynne myht 1436
 With the Booles and with the Dragoun Fyght
 And kyng Otes lorde was off that yle
 This Pelleus bethouht vpōn this wyle
 That he his Nevew Iasone wolde enhorte 1440
 To sayllen to that lande hym to dysport
 And seyde Nevew yiff yt myht be
 That swich worshippe myht Fallen the
 That thow this Famous Tresor myhtest wynne 1444
 And brynge hit my Regiouen with Inne
 Hyt were to me grete plesaunce and honour
 Thanne were I holden to quyte thy labour
 And alle the coste I wole my sylff make 1448
 And chese what Folke thow wylt with the take
 Latte se now darstow take this vyage
 Iasone was yonge and lusty off Corage
 And vndertoke to done this ylke empryse [leaf 14] 1452
 Anōōn Argus his shippes kan devyse
 with Iasone went the stronge Hercules
 And many a nother that he with hym chees
 But who so askyth who ys with hym gōōn 1456
 Latte hem goo rede Argonautikoōn
 For he wole telle a tale longe ynouh
 Philotes anōōn the saylle vpe drouh
 Whanne that the wynde was goode and gan hym hye 1460
 Out off his Cuntry callyd Thessalye
 So longe he sayllyd in the salte see
 Tyl in the yle off Leonōn arryved he
 Alle be this nat Rehersed off Guydo 1464
 Yitt seyth Ovyde in his Epistles so
 And in this yle lady was and quene
 The Fayre yonge ysiphile the shene
 That whilom Thoas douhter was the kyng
 Ysiphile was gooōn in hire pleyng 1468
 And romynge on the see clyves by the see
 Vnder a Banke anooōn espyed she

- Where lay the shippe that Iasone gan arryve 1472
 And off hire goodnesse adovne she sent blyve
 To wetyn that yiff eny straunge wyȝt
 With Tempeste thedyr were yblowe a nyȝt
 To done hym sokour as was hire vsaunce [leaf 14, back] 1476
 To Forthern euyer wyȝt and to do plesaunce
 Off verrey bounte and off Courteysye
 This Messager adovne ganne hym hye
 And Fonde Iasone and Hercules also 1480
 That in a Cogge to londe were ygoo
 Hem to Refreshen and to take the heyre
 The morwenyng attempre was and Fayre
 And in his way this Messager hem mette 1484
 Fuȝt konnyngly thes lordes tho he grette
 And dydde his Message askyng hem anōōn
 Yiff they were broken or oult woo begōōn
 Or hadde nede off loodman or off vtyaylle 1488
 For off sokour they shulde no thyng Faylle
 For yt was vterly the quenys wylle
 Iasone answerde mekely and styllē
 My lady quoð he I thanke hertly 1492
 Off hire goodenesse vs nedith trewly
 No thyng as now but that we wery be
 And komen Forto pleyen oute off the see
 Tyl that the wynde be bettir in oure wey 1496
 This lady romyth by the clyffe to pley
 With hire meyne endelonge the stronde
 And Fyndeth this Iasone and this other stonle
 In spekyng off this thing as I yow tolde 1500
 This Hercules and this Iasone gan beholde
 How that the quene yt was and Fayre hire grette
 And anōōn riȝt as they with this lady mette
 She toke heede and knewe by here manere 1504
 By here Array by wordes and by chere
 That yt were gentyl men off grete degree
 And to the casteȝt with hire ledyth shee

Thes straunge Folke and doth hem grete honour	1508
And askyth thaym off travaylle and off labour	
That they haue suffred in the salte see	
So that with Inne a day twoo or three	
She knewe be folke that in his shippes be	1512
That yt was Iasone Fulle off Renovme	
And hercules that hadde the grete loos	
That souhten thaventures off Calcos	1515

[No gap in the MS.]

For they ben worthy Folke with oute lees	1518
And namely moste she spak with hercules	
To hym hire herte bare that he shulde be	1520
Sadde wyse trewe and off wordes avysee	
With outer eny other Affection	
Off love or other evy ^H ymagynacioun	
This hercules hath This Iasone preyed	1524
That to the sonne he hath vp Reysed	
That halff so trewe a man ther nas off love	
Vnder the the Cope of hevene that ys above	
And he was wyse hardy secree and Riche [leaf 15, back]	1528
And thes three poyntes ther was nōōn hym lyche	
Off Freedom passed he and lustyheed	
Alle thoo that lyven or be deede	
Therto so grete a gentyl man was he	1532
And off Thessaylle lykly kyng to be	
There nas no lak but that he was agaste	
To love and Forto speke shamefaste	
hym hadde lever hym sylff to mordre and dye	1536
Thanne men shulde hym a lover Espye	
As wolde god I hadde y-yeve	
My bloode and Fless ^H so that I my ^H t leve	
With the noones that he hadde or where a wyff	1540
For his estate For suche a lusty lyff	
Leden she shulde with this lusty knyght	
And alle this was compassed on the ny ^H t	

- Betwixen Iasone and this hercules 1544
Off thes twoo ther was a shrewed lees
To kome to hovs vpone an Innocent
Forto doote this quene was theyr' entent
And Iasone ys as koye as ys a Mayde 1548
He lokyth pytously but nouȝt he sayde
But Frendely thane he to hire counseyllers
Yiftes grete he gaffe and to hire Officers
And wolde god I leyser hadde and tyme 1552
By processe alle theyre wowyng Forto Ryme [leaf 16]
But in this hovs yiff eny Fals lover be
Riȝt as hym sylff now doth so dydde he
With Feynyng and with euery sotyȝ dede 1556
Yee gete no more off me but ye wole Rede
Thorygenaȝ that tellith alle this caas
The somme ys this that Iasone weddyȝ was
Vnto this quene and toke off hire substaunce 1560
What so hym lyst vnto his purveaunce
And vpon hire bygatte children twoo
And drouȝt vpe his sayle and sauȝt hire neuer mo
A lettre sent she hym certeyne 1564
which were to longe to writen or to Feyne
And hym reprovith off his grete vntrouthe
And prayeth hym on hire to haue somme routhe
And on his children twoo she seyde hym thys 1568
That ben lyke off alle thynges yvys
To Iasone sauff they kouthe nat begyle
And prayed god yt were longe whyle
That she that hadde hire herte refte hire Fro 1572
Muste Fynden hym vntrewe also
And that she muste bothi hire children spyllle
And alle tho that suffred hym haue his wylle
And trewe to Iasone was she euere hire lyff 1576
And euere kepte hire chaste as For his wyff
And neuere hadde she Ioye at hire herte [leaf 16, back]
But dyed For his love in peynes smerte

- To Calcos komen ys this Duke Iasone 1580
 That ys off love devourer and Dragone
 As matere apperith For me al way
 And From Forme to Forme yt passen may
 Or as a swolle that were botmeles 1584
 Riht so kan Fals Iasone haue no pees
 Forto desyren thurh his Appetyte
 To done with gentyl wymmen his delyte
 This ys his luste and his Felicitye 1588
 Iasone ys Romed Forthe in to the Citee
 That whilom cleped was Iaconytos
 That was the Maistre tovn off alle Colcos
 And hath ytolde the cause off his komyng 1592
 Vnto Oetes off that Cuntry kyng
 Praynge hym that he moste done his assay
 To gete the Flees off golde yiff that he may
 Off which the kyng assentyth to his boone 1596
 And doth hym honour as yt was to doone
 So Ferforth that his douther and his heyre
 Medea which that was so wys and Feyre
 That Feyrer sauhi there neuere man with eye 1600
 He made hire to done with Iasone compayne
 Atte mete and satte by hym in the halle
 Now was Iasone a semly man with alle
 And lyke a lorde and hadde a grete Renoun [leaf 17] 1604
 And off his looke as Ryah as a Lyoun
 And goodly off his speche and Famylyer
 And koude off love alle the Crafte plener
 With oute booke with euerych observaunce 1608
 And as Fortune hire auht a Foule meschaunce
 She wexe Enamoured vpon this Man
 Iasone quod she For auht I se or kan
 As off this thyng the which ye ben aboute
 ye and your sylff y putte in huge doute 1612
 For who so wole this Aventure achieve
 he may nat wel asterten as I leve

- With outer deeth but I his helpe be 1616
But natheles yt ys my wylle quod she
To Forthren yow so that ye shal nat dye
But tourne sounde home to youre Thessalye
My riht lady quod this Iasone thoo 1620
That ye haue off my deeth or off my woo
Eny rewarde and done me this honnour
I woote weh that my myht ne my labour
May nat deserve yt in my lyffes day 1624
God thanke yow ther' as I ne kan ne may
youre Man I am and lowlich yow beseche
To be myn helpe with outer more speche
But certes For my deeth shal I nat spare 1628
Thoo gan this Medea to hym declare [leaf 17, back]
The perylle off this caas From poynt to poynt
And off his bataylle and what dysioynt
He mote stonde off which no Creature 1632
Save only she ne myht his lyff assure
And shortly to the poynt Forto goo
They ben accorded Fu bytwix hem twoo
That Iasone shal hire wedde as trewe knyht 1636
And terme ysette to kome sone at nyht
Vnto hire Chambre and make there his othe
Vppoñ the goddes that he For leeff ne lothe
Ne sholde hire neuere Falsen nyht ne day 1640
To ben hire housbonde while he lyve may
And she that From his deeth hym savyd here
And here vpõn at nyht they mette yffere
And doth his othe and goth with hire to bedde 1644
And on the morwe voward he hym spedde
For she hath tauht hym how he shal nat Fayle
The Flees to wynne and stynt his batayle
And saved hym his lyff and his honour 1648
And gate hym a name as a Conquerour
And thurh the sleyht off hire enchauntement
Now hath Iasone the Flees and home ys went

- with Medea and Tresoures Fu^H grete woone 1652
 But vnewyst off hire Fadire she ys goone
 That afterward^k hath brouht hire to myscheff
 To Thessalye with Duke Iasone hire lieff [leaf 18]
 For as a Traytour he ys From hire ygoode 1656
 And with hire lefft yonge children twoo
 And Falsly hath he betrayed^k hire Allas
 As euere in love a Theeff a Traytour he was
 And wedded^k yitt the thridde wyff anoonⁿ 1660
 That was the doulter off kyng Creonⁿ
 This ys the mede off love and guerdon
 That Medea resseyved^k off Iasonⁿ
 Riht For hire trouthe and For hire kyndenesse 1664
 That loved^k hym better thanne hire sylf^y y gesse
 And laffte hire Fadire and hire heritage
 And off Iasone this is the vasselage
 That in his dayes nas neuere noōn Founde 1668
 So Fals a lover goyng on the grounde
 And therfore in hire lettre thus she seyde
 First whanne she off his Falsnesse hym vpbreyde
 Why lyked^k me thy yellow heere to se 1672
 More thanne the boundes off myn honeste
 Why lyked^k me thy youthe and thy Feyrnesse
 And off thy tung^e the Infynyte graciousnesse
 O haddest thou in thy conquest deede ybe 1676
 Fu^H meky^H vntrouth hadde there dyed^k with the
 Wel^t kan Ovyde hire lettre in vers endyte
 Which were as now to longe For me to write.

[V.]

Incipit . Legenda . Lutricie . Rome . Martiris :

[leaf 18, back]

- Now mote I seyn the Excellyng off Kynges 1680
Off Rome For hire horrable doynges
Off the laste kyng callyd Torquenius
As seyth Guydo And Tytus Lyuyus
But For that cause telle I nat this storye 1684
But Forto preysen and drawe to memorye
The verrey wyff off the verrey Lucresse
That For hire wyfhode and hire stedfastnesse
Nat only that thes payens hire comende 1688
But he that cleped ys in oure legende
The grete Austyn hath grete compassion
Off this Lucresse that starffe off Rome tovn
And in what wyse I wole but shortly trete 1692
And off this thing I touche but the grete
Whanne Ardea beseged was aboute
With Romayns that sterne were and stout
Fuſt longe leyn in the see and lytyl vrouſten 1696
So that they werñ halff ydeſt hem thoulten
And in his pleye Torquenius the yonge
Gan Forto Iape For he was liht off tonge
And seyde hit was riht an ydeſt lyff 1700 [leaf 19]
No man dydde more there thanne his wyff
And latte vs speke off wyffes that ys best
Preyse euery man his owne as hym lest
And with oure speche latte vs ese oure herte 1704
A knyht that hiht kalatyn vpe sterte
And seyde thus nay sire yt ys no nede
To trowen vpōn the worde but on the dede
I have a wyff quod he that as I trowe 1708
Is holden goode off alle that euere hire knowe
Go we to nyht to Rome and we shulſt se
Torquenius answerde that lykyth me

- To Rome be they komen and Fast hem diȝt 1712
 To Calatyns hovs and devn they liȝt
 Torquenys and eke this Calatyne
 The housbande knewe the Esters weſt a Fyne
 And Fuſt pryvely to the hovs they goone 1716
 For porter at the gate was there noone
 And at a chambre dore they abyde
 This noble wyff satte by hir beddis syde
 Dyscheuele For off malice she ne thauȝit 1720
 And soſſte wolle oure booke seyth she wrouȝt
 To kepe hire From slouthe and ydelnesse
 And badde hire seruauntz done here besynesse
 And asketh hem what tydyngeſ here yee 1724
 How seyth men off the ſege how ſhall yt be [leaf 19, back]
 God wolde the walles werñ Falle adovn
 Myn housbonde ys to longe out off this tovn
 For which the drede doth me ſo smerte 1728
 That with a ſwerde yt styntes to myn herte
 Whanne I thenke on that ſege or off that place
 God ſave my ſoule I pray hym For his grace
 And there with al full tenderly ſhe wepe 1732
 Off hire werke ſhe toke no more kepe
 But mekely ſhe lete hire eyen Falle
 And thilke ſemblaunt ſat hire weſt with alle
 And eke hire teeres Fulle off honeſte 1736
 Embeseled hire wyfly chastyte
 Hire contenaunce ys to hire herte dygne
 For they accorden both in d.de and sygne
 And with that worde hire housbonde Colatyn 1740
 Er ſhe was off hym warr kome ſtertyng Inne
 And ſeyde drede the nat For I am here
 And ſhe anōōn vp roos with blysful chere
 And kyſſed hym as off wyffes ys the woone 1744
 Torquenys this proude kyngis ſoñe
 Conceyved hath hire beaute and hire chere
 Hire yellow heer hire wordes and hire manere

- Hire hewe and how she hath̄ compleyned 1748
And be no Craftie hire beaute was nat Feyned
And kaulit to this lady suche a desire
That in his herte he brente as eny Fyre [leaf 20]
So woodly that his wytte was al Forgetyn 1752
For weſt thouſt he ſhe wolde nat begetyn
And ay the more he was in despeyre
The more he coveytyth hire and thouſt hire Feyre
His blynde luste was alle his Coveytynge 1756
And morned whanne the brydde beganne to syng
Vnto the Sege he komyth Fuſt pryvely
And by hym ſylff he walkyth sobirly
The ymage off hire al way recordyng newe 1760
Thus laye hire heer thus Fressh̄ was hire hewe
Thus satt thus ſpak thus ſpan this was hire chere
Thus Fayre ſhe was and this was hire manere
Alle this conceyte his herte hath̄ now ytake 1764
And as the ſee withi Tempeſt al to-shake
That aftter whanne the ſtorme ys al agoo
Yutte wole the watire quappe a day or twoo
Riſt so thouſt hire Fourme were abſent 1768
The plesaunce off hire Fourme was preſent
But naſtheles nat plesaunce but delyte
Or an vnriſhtfuſt talent withi dyspyte
For maugre hire ſhe ſhall my leman be 1772
Happe helpit̄ hardy man al way quod he
What ende that I make hit ſhall he ſo
And girte hym withi his ſwerde and gan to goo
And Fot̄ he Ryte tyl he to Rome ys kome [fr 20, bk] 1776
And al allone his way he hath̄ ynome
Vnto the hovs off Colatyn Fuſt Riſt
Dovne was the ſonne and day hath̄ lost hire liſt
And Inne he kome vnto a pruve halke 1780
And in the nyſt Ful theefly gan he stalke
For euery wiſt was to his Reſte brouſt
Ne no wiſt hadde off Tresone ſuch a thouſt

- Were yt be wyndow or be other gynne 1784
 With swerde ydrawe shortly he kome Inne
 Ther as she lay this noble wyff Lucresse
 And as she wooke hire bedde she Felte presse
 What beeste ys that quod she that weyth thus
 I am the kyngis sonne Torquenayus
 Quod he / but and thow crye or noyse make
 Or yiff there eny creature a-wake
 Be that god that Fourmed man on lyve 1792
 This swerde thurh thyn herte shal I Ryve
 And there with al into hire throte he sterte
 And sette the poynt al sharpe vpon hire herte
 No worde she spak she hath no myht thereto
 What shal she seyn hire wytte is al agoo
 Riht as a wolff that Fyndeth a lambe allone
 To whome shal she compleyne and make mone
 What shal she Fyght with an hardy knyght
 Well wote men that a woman hath no myght 1800

[*A leaf, D iii, gone here.*]

Be as be may quod she off Forgevynge [leaf 21] 1852
I wole nat haue Forgyffte For no thyng
But prevely she kauht Forth a knyff
And ther with al she resste hire selff hire lyff

- And as she Felle adovn) she caste hire looke 1856
 And off hire clothes yitt she heede tooke
 For in hire Fallyng yitte she hadde kare
 lest that hire Feet or swich thyng lay bare
 So weH she loved clennesse and eke trouthe 1860
 Off hire hadde alle the tovne off Rome Routhe
 And Brutes by hire chaste bloode hatli swore
 That Torquyn shulde ybanysshē be therfore
 And alle his kynne and lete the puple calle 1864
 And openly the Tale he tolde hem alle
 And openly lete carye hire on a Beere
 Thurh alle the tovn that men may se and here
 The horrabyle dede and hire Oppressioune 1868
 Ne neuere was ther kyng in Rome tovn
 Syn thilke day And she was holden there
 A seynt and euere hire day ys halwed̄ dere
 As in theyre lawe And thus endith Lucresse 1872
 The noble wyff as Titus berith wytnesse
 I telle yt For she was off love so trewe
 For in hire wylle she chaunged̄ For no newe
 And in hire stable herte sadde and kynde 1876
 That in thes wymmen men may al day Fynde
 Ther as they caste hire herte there it duellith
 For weH I wote that Crist hym sylff tellith
 That in IsraeH as wynde as ys the londe
 That so grete Feyth in alle that he ne Fondē
 As in a womman And this ys no lye
 And as off men looke ye what Tyrauntrye
 They done al way assay hem who so leste
 The trewest ys FuH broteH Forto treste 1880
- [leaf 21, back]
- 1884

[VI.]

: Incipit . Legenda . Adriane . Martiris .

- Igue¹ Infernal Minos off Crete Kyng [sic]
Now komytl̄ thy boot now komystow on the Rynge
Nat For thy sake wryte I only this storye 1888
But only Forto clepe ayeyn vnto Memorye
Off Theseus the grete vntrouthe in love
For which the goddes off the hevene above
Ben wroth and wreche haue taken For thy synne 1892
Be reede For shame now I thy lyff begynne
Minos that was the mylty kyng off Crete
That hadde an hundred Citees stronge and grete
To scole hath sent his sonne Androgeus [leaf 22] 1896
To Athanes off which yt happeþ thus
He was slayne lernyng Phylosophye
Rith in the Citee nat but For Envye
The grete Minos off the which I speke 1900
hys sonnys deetl̄ ys komyn Forto wreke
Alcytote he bysegith harde and longe
Buat² natheles the Walles ben so stronge [sic]
And Nysus that was kyng off that citee 1904
So chiualrous that lytyl dredith he
Off Minos nor off his Oost toke no cure
Tyl on a day by-Felle an Aventure
That Nysus doultter stooode vpon the walle 1908
And off the siege saul̄ the maner alle
So happeþ yt that at a scarmysshing
She caste hire herte on Minos the kyng
For his beaute and For his chiualrye 1912
Se sore that shē wende Forto dye
And shortly off this processe Forto pace
She made Minos wynnen thilke place
So that the citee was alle at his wylle 1916
To save whom hym lyst or ellys spylle

- But wykkedly he quytte hire kyndenesse
 And lete hire drenche in sorwe and dystresse
 Nor that the goddes hadde off hire pytee 1920
 But that tale were to longe as now For me [leaf 22, back]
 Athanes wanne this kyng Minos also
 And Alcytote and other tovnes moo
 And this theffecte that Minos hath so dryven 1924
 Thaym off Athanes that they mote hym yeven
 Fro yere to yere theyre owne children dere
 Forto be slayne riht as ye shall here
 This Minos hath a monstre a wykked beeste 1928
 That was so crueH that with oute Reste
 Whanne that a man was broulit in his presence
 He wolde hym ete there helpit no dyffence
 And euery thridde yere with oute dovte 1932
 They casten loot as yt kam abovte
 On ryche on pore he muste his sonne take
 And off his childe he muste present make
 To Minos / to save hym or to spylle 1936
 Or latte his beeste devoure hym at his wylle
 And this hath Minos done riht in despyle
 To wreke his sonne was sette alle his delyte
 And maken off Athanes his Thralle 1940
 Fro yere to yere while that he lyven shalle
 And hoome he saylles whanne the tovn ys wonne
 The wykked custume ys so longe yronne
 Tyl that off Athenes the kyng Egeus 1944
 Mote senden his owne sonne Theseus
 To ben devoured syt̄ grace ys ther noon
 Syt̄ that the loote ys Fallen hym vpoñ [leaf 23]
 And Forth ys ladde this woful̄ yonge knyht
 Vnto the Court of kyng Minos Full Riht
 And in a prisoun Fetred caste ys he
 Tyl thilke tyme he shulde Freten be
 Wel maystow wepe O woful̄ Theseus 1948
 Thow art a kyngis sonne and dampned thus 1952

- Me thenkyth this that thow were depe yholde
To whom that saved the From cares colde
And yiff now eny womman helpe the 1956
We^H ou^Hitestow hire servaunt Forto be
And ben hire trewe lover yere by yere
But now to tourne ageyn to my matere
The Toure there this Theseus ys Inne throwe 1960
Dovne in the Botme depe and wonder lowe
was Ioynynge to the walle to a Foreyne
As yt was longyng to the sustren tweyne
Off Minos that in theyre chambre grete 1964
Dwelten above towarde the maystre strete
Off Athanes in Loye and in solace
Note I nat how yt happed per caas
As Theseus compleyned hym by nyht 1968
The kyngis doulter that Adryan hyht
And eke hire sustre Freda herden alle
Hys compleynt as they stode on the walle
And looked vpon the bri^Ht Moone [leaf 23, back] 1972
Hem lyst nat to goon to bedde so soone
And off his woo they hadde compassioun
A kyngis sonne to be in suche prisoun
And ben devoured thoult heym grete pytee 1976
Thanne Adrian spak to hire sustre Free
And seyde Freda leve sustre deere
This woful lorde sonne may ye nat here
How pytously compleynth he his kynne 1980
And eke this pore estate that he ys Inne
And giltles now certes this ys routhe
And yiff ye wole assenten be my Trouthe
He shal ben holbyn how so that we doo
Freda answerde ywys me ys as woo
For hym as euery I was For eny man
And to his helpe the beste rede that I kan
Is that we done the Iayler prevely 1984
To kome and speke with vs hastely
1988

- And doon this woful man with hym to kome
 For yiff he may this monstre ouerkome
 Thanne were he quytte ther nys noon other boote 1992
 lat vs wel taste hym at his hertis Roote
 That yiff so be that he a wepne have
 where that he darr his lyff to kepe and save
 Fyghten with this Feende and hym defende 1996
 For in prison there he shall descende
 Ye wote well that the beeste ys in that place [leaf 24]
 That ys nat derke and there ys Rome and space
 To welde an axe & swerde a staffe or knyff 2000
 So that me thenkith he shulde haue his lyff
 Yiff that he be a man he shalle do so
 And we shul make hym balles and eke also
 Off wex and Towe that whanne he gapith Faste 2004
 Into the beestes throte he shaſt hem caste
 To slake his hunger and encombe his teeth
 And riſt anoon whanne Theseus seeth
 The beeste achoked he shaſt on hym leape 2008
 To sleen hym or they komen more to kepe
 This wepen shaſt the Gayller or that tyde
 Fuſt prevely with Inne the prison hyde
 And For the hovs ys ykrynkelyd to and Fro 2012
 And hath so queynte wayes Forto goo
 For yt ys shapen as the mase y-wrouȝt
 Therto have I a Remedye in my thouȝt
 That be a clewe off twyne as he hath goon
 The same way he may retourne anon
 Folwyng al way the threde as he hath kome 2016
 And whanne that he this beeste hath ouerkome
 Thanne may be Fleen away oute off this drede
 And eke the Gayllere may he with hym lede
 And hym avaunce at home in his Cuntree
 Syn that so grete a lordys sonne ys he
 This ys my rede yiff that he darr yt take [leaf 24, back] 2024
 What shulde I lenger sermon off yt make

- The Gayller' komyth and with him Theseus
 Whanne thes Maydens ben accorded thus
 Dovne hym sette Theseus on his kne 2028
 The riht lady off my lyff quod he
 I sorowfuſt man y-dampned to the deeth
 For yow whils that me lastyth lyff or breeth
 I wole nat twynne afster this aventur 2032
 But in youre service thus I wole endure
 That as a wrecche vnknowe I wole yow serve
 For euere mo tyl that myn herte sterfe
 Forsake I wole at home myn heritage 2036
 And as I seyde ben off youre contre a page
 Yiff that ye vouchesauff that in this place
 Yee graunte me to haue so grete a grace
 That I ne have nat but my mete and drynke 2040
 And For my sustenaunce yitt wole I swynke
 Riht as yow lyst that Minos ne no wyht
 Syn.that he sauſt me neuere with eyen siht
 No no man ellys shaſt me konne espye 2044
 So sley and so weſt I shaſt me guye
 And me so weſt dysfigure and so lowe
 That in this worlde ther shaſt me no man knowe
 To haue my lyff and to haue presence 2048
 Off yow that done to me this Excellence [leaf 25]
 And to my Fadir shaſt I sende here
 This worthy man that now ys youre gayllere
 And hym so 1dwerdoñ that hym shaſt weſt be 2052
 One off the gretteste men off my Contre
 And yiff I durste yt seyn my lady briht
 I am a kyngis sonne and eke a knyht
 As wolde god that yiff yt myſt be 2056
 Yee werñ in my cuntry alle three
 And I with yow to bere yow companye
 Thanne shulde ye seen yiff that I theroff [l]ye
 And yiff I profre yow in lowe manere 2060
 To ben youre page and serven yow riht here

- But I yow serve as lowly in that place
 I pray to Marce to yeve me suche grace
 That shamys deeth there mote on me Falle 2064
 And deeth and poverte vnto my Frendes alle
 And that my spryrt be nyht mote goo
 Affter my deeth and walke to and Froo
 That I mote off Traytour haue a name 2068
 For which my spryrt goth to do me shame
 And yiff I euere clayme other degree
 But ye wouchesauff to gyff yt me
 As I have seyde a shamys deeth mote I dye 2072
 And mercy lady I kan nat ellys seye
 A semly knyht was Theseus to se [leaf 25, back]
 And yonge but off twenty yere and three
 But who so hadde yseyn his contenaunce 2076
 He wollde haue wepte For Routh off his penaunce
 For which this Adryan in this manere
 Answerde hym to his profre and his chere
 A kyngis sonne and eke a knyht quod she 2080
 To been my seruaunt in so lowe degré
 God shelde yt For the shame off wymmen alle
 And leene me neuere suche a caas be-Falle
 But sende yow grace and sleyht off herte also 2084
 Yow to defende and knyghtly sleen youre Foo
 And leene here affter I may yow Fynde
 To me and to my sustre heere so kynde
 That I repent nat to yeve yow lyff 2088
 Yitt were yt bettre that I were your wyff
 Syn that ye been as gentyl borne as I
 And haue a Reavme heere Fast by
 Thanne that I suffred yow giltles to sterve 2092
 Or thanne I lete yow as a page to serve
 Hit ys no profre as vnto youre kynrede
 But what is that at man wole nat do For drede
 And to my sustre syn that yt ys so 2096
 That she mote go with me yiff that I goo

Or ellis suffre deeth as wel as I
That ye vnto youre sonne as trewly
Done hire be weddyd at your home komynge [leaf 26] 2100
This ys the Fynah ende off alle this thinge
ye swere yt here on alle that may be sworne
yee lady myn quod he or ellys to-torne
And havith heere off myn herte bloode to borwe 2104
And that I be with the Minatour to-morwe
yiff that ye wole yiff I hadde knyff or spere
I wolde yt laten oute and theron swere
For thenne at erst I wote ye wole me leve 2108
Be Mars that ys the chieff off my beleve
So that I myht levyn and nouht Faylle
To morwe Forto taken
I wolde n 2112
Tyl

And to hire sustre seyde In this manere [leaf 26, back]
Al softely / now sustre myn quod she
Now beth we duchesse bothe ye and I
And sykered to the Regales off Athanes 2128
And bothe here affter lykly to be quenes
And savyd From his deeth a kyngis sonne
As euere off gentyl wymmen ys the wonne
To save a gentyl man emforthe hire myht
In honest cause and namely in his Riht 2132

Me thenke no wyht ouht vs heroff blame

Ne beeren vs therfore an evyht name

this matere Forto make

2136

ke

And off his wyffis Tressour he gan yt charge [leaf 27]

A[nd] toke his wyff and eke hire sustre Free 2152

And eke the Gayllere and with theym alle three

Is stoole a way oute off the londe by nyht

And to the cuntry off Ennopye hem dyht

There as he hadde a Frende off his knowynge

2156

There Festen they there dansen they and synge

And in his Armes hathi this Adryane

That off the beeste hathi kepte hym From his bane

And gate hym there a newe Barge anoone

2160

And off his cuntry Folke a grete woone

And takith his leve and hamward sayllith he

And in an yle amyddde the wylde see

There as duelled Creature noone

2164

Save wylde beestes and that Fuht many oone

He made his Shippe a lande Forto sette

And in [this] yle halff a day he lette

And s[eyde that on] the londe he muste hym Reste 2168

Hys maryners done riht as hym leste

- And Forto telle shortly in this caas
 Whanne Adryane his wyff a slepe was
 For that hire sustre Fayerer was thanne she 2172
 He takith hire in his honde and Forth goth he
 To shippe and as a Traytour stale his way
 While that this Adryan on slepe lay
 And to his Cuntreward he sayllyth blyve [leaf 27, back] 2176
 A twenty devy^h way the wynde hym dryve
 And Fonde his Fadire drenchid in the see
 Me lyste no more speke off hym parde
 Thes Fals lovers poyson be theyre bane 2180
 But I wole turne ageyn to Adryane
 That ys with slepe For werynesse y-take
 Fu^h sorowfully hire herte may a-wake
 Allas For the myn herte hath pytee 2184
 Riht in the dawnyng awakith she
 And gropith in the bedde and Fonde riht nouht
 Allas quod she that euere was I wrouht
 I am betrayed and hire heere to-Rente 2188
 And to the stronde barefoot Fast she wente
 And cryed Theseus myn herte swete
 Where be ye that I may nat with yow mete
 And myht thus with beestes been yslayne 2192
 The holowe Rokkes answerde hire agayn[e]
 No man she sau^h and yitt shyne^d the [Moone]
 And hy^h vpoⁿ a Rokke she went soone
 And sau^h his barge sayllyng in the see 2196
 Colde wexe hire herte and riht thus seyde she
 Meker thenne ye Fynde I thes beestes wylde
 Hadde he nat synne that hire thus begylede
 She Cryed O turne ageyn For Routhe and synne 2200
 Thy barge hath nat alle his meyne with Inne
 Hire kevercheff vpoⁿ a pole vp styketh she
 [Ask]aunce he shulde hyt we^h y-se [leaf 28] 2204
 And hym Remembre that she was behynde
 And turne ageyn and [on] the stronde hire Fynde

- But alſt For nouſt his wey he ys y-goone
 Adovne she Felle a-swone vpōn a stoone
 And vpe she Ryst and kyſſeth in alle hire care 2208
 The ſteppes off his Feet there he hath Fare
 And to hire bedde riſt thus ſhe ſpekiſt thou
 Thow bedde quod ſhe that haſt reſſeyved twoo
 Thow haſt anſweſe off twoo and nat off oone 2212
 Where ys the gretter partye a-way goone
 All[as] where haſt I wrecched wiſt bekome
 For thouſt ſo [be] that boote here kome
 Hoome [to my c]untrie darre I haſt For drede 2216
 I kon my ſel[ven] in thiſ caas haſt Rede
 What ſhuld [I] more telle hire compleynyng
 It ys to l[ong i]t were an hevy thynge
 In hire E[piftle] Naso tellyth alle 2220
 But ſhortly to the ende telle I ſhalle
 The goddes haue hire holpen For pytee
 In the sygne off Taurus men may ſe
 The ſtones off hire Crovne shyne clere 2224
 I wole no more ſpeke off thiſ matere
 But thiſ thiſ Fals lover ganne begyle
 Hys trewe love the devyſt quyte hiſ whyle

[VII.]

: Incipit · legenda · Philomene.

- T**How yeveſ off the Formes that haſt wrouſt 2228
 The Fayre worlde and bare yt in thi thouſt
 Eternally thiou thy werke began
 Why madestow vnto the ſclaundre off Man
 Or alſt be hit / yt was nat thi doyng
 As For that Fyne to make ſwiche a thiſe 2232
 Why ſuffreſt thiou that Tereus w[as] bore
 That ys in love ſo Fals and Forſwore]

That Fro this worlde vp to the Firs[t] hevene	2236
Corrumpeith whanne that Folke his n[am]e nevene	
And as to me so grysly was his [ded]e	
That whanne that I in his Fou[le stor]ye Rede	
Myn eyen wexen Foule and sor[e alsoo]	2240
Yitt laste the venyme off so longe agoo	
That yt Infectyth hym that wole be-holde	
The storye of Tereus the whiche I tolde	
Off Trace was he lorde and kynne to Marte	2244
The CrueH god that stant with bloody darte	
And wedded hadde he with a blysfull chere	
Kyng Pandiones douhiter Fayre and dere	
That hiht Progne Floure off hire Cuntree	2248
Thouh Iuno lyst nat at the Feste to be	[leaf 29]
Ne ymeneus that god off weddyng ys	
But at the Feste redy ben y-wys	
The Furies three with theyre mortaH bronde	2252
The Owle aH nyht aboute the balkes wonde	
That prophete ys off woo and off meschaunce	
This ReveH ffuH off songe and ffuH off daunce	
laste Fourtenyth or lytyH lasse	2256
But shortly off this story fforsto passe	
For I am werye off hym Forto telle	
Fyve yere his wyff and he togedre duelle	
Tyl on a day she ganne so sore longe	.i. languendo
To seen hire sustre that she sauh nat longe	2261
That For desire she nyst what to say	
But to hire housbonde ganne the Forto pray	
For goddis love that she must oonys goone	2264
Hire sustre Forto se and kome anoone	
Or ellys but she moste to hire wende	
She prayde hym he wolde affter hire sende	
And this was day by day hire prayere	2268
With alle humblesse of [wif] hode worde and chere	
This Tereus lete ma[ke his] shippes yare	
And into Grece hym sylff ys Forth y-Fare	

Vnto his [father] in lawe ganne he preye	2272
To vouchesauff that For a moneth or tweye	
That Philomene his wyffis sustre myht	
On Proigne hys wyff but onys haue a syht	[leaf 29, back]
And she shal kome anoon ageyn anoone	2276
My sylff with hire I wole both kome and goone	
And as myn hertys lyff I wole hire kepe	
This olde Pandeone the kyng gan wepe	
For tendernes off herte Forto leve	2280
Hys douhter goon and Forto yeve hire leve	
Off alle this worlde he lovyth no thyng so	
But at laste leve hath she to goo	
For Philomene with salte teeres eke	2284
Ganne off hire Fadire grace Forto seke	
To seen hire sustre that she lovith so	
And hym embraceth with hire Armes twoo	
And ther with al so yonge so Fayre was she	2288
That whanne that Tereus sauft hire beaute	
And off Array that ther was noone hire lyche	
And yitt off beawte was she twoo so Riche	
He keste his Fyrye herte vpōn hire so	2292
That he wylle haue hire how so yt goo	
And with his wyles kneled and so preyde	
Tyl at the last Pandeone thus seyde	
Now sonne quod he that [art] to me so dere	2296
I the bytake my yonge douhtere heere	
That berith the keye off alle myn hertys lyff	
And grete [yow] weft my douhter and [thy] wyff	
And giffe hire leve somme tyme Forto pleye	2300
That she may seen me onys or I deye	
And sothely he hym hath made Riche Feste	[leaf 30]
And to his Folke the moste and eke the leste	
That with hym kam he yaff hem gyfftes grete	2304
And hym conveyth thurh the maystre strete	
Off Athanes and to the see hym brouht	
And turneth home no malice he ne thoult	

- The Oores pullen Forth the vessell Faste 2308
And in to Trace arryveth at the laste
And vp in to a Foreste he hire ledde
And in to a Cave pryvely hym spedde
And in this derke Cave yiff hire leste
Or leste nat he badde hire Forto Reste
Off which hire herte agroos and seyde thus
Where ys my sustre brother Tereus
And ther with alle she wepte tenderly 2316
And quooke For Feere pale and pytously
Rilte as the lambe that off the wolff ys beten
Or as the Colver that off the Egle ys smeten
And oute off his Clawes Forth escaped
yitt yt ys a-Ferde and a-whaped 2320
Lyst yt be hente effte so[ne]s so that she
But vtterly yt may noon other be
By Force hath this Traytour done a dede 2324
That he hath refte hire off hire maydenhede
Maugre hire heede by strenth and by myht
Loo here a dede off men and that a Riht
She crieth suster with Full lowde stevene [leaf 50, back] 2328
And Fadire deere and helpe me god off hevenc
Alle helpith nat and yitt this Fals theeff
Hath done this lady a more myschieff
For Feere she sholde hys shame crye 2332
And done hym haue an opne velanye
And with his swerde hire tungē off kerff he
And in a casteH made hire Forto be
Full prevely in a prysone euere more 2336
And kepte hire to his vsage and to his store
O sely Phylogenē woo ys thyn herte
Huge ben thy sorwes and wondre smerte
God wreke the and sende the thy boone
Now yt ys tyme I make an ende soone 2340
This Tereus ys to his wyff ykome
And in his Armes hath his wyff ynome

- And pytously he wepte and shoke his heede 2344
 And swore to hire he Fonde hire sustre deede
 For this sely Progne hath swich woo
 That nyȝ hire sorowfull herte breste atwoo
 And thus in teeres latte [I] Progne duelle 2348
 And off hire sustre Forth wole I telle
 This w[ofu]ȝ lady lerned hadde in youthe
 So that she werkyn and embrowden kouthe
 And weven in the stole the Radenore 2352
 As hit off wymmen hath ben wounen yore
 And sothely Forto seyn she hadde hire Fylle [leaf 51]
 Off mete and drynke and Clothyng at hire wylle
 She kouthe eke rede and wel ynouȝ endyte 2356
 But with a penne koude she nat wryte
 But lettres kanne she weven to and Froo
 So that by the yere was alle agoo
 She hadde woven in a stamyn large 2360
 How she was brouȝt From Athenes in a Barge
 And in a Cave how that she was brouȝt
 And alle the thinge that Tereus hath wrouȝt
 She wove yt weȝt and wrote the storye above 2364
 How she was served For hire sustre love
 And to a knawe a Rynge she yaff anoone
 And preyde hym by sygnes Forto goone
 Vnto the quene and beren hire that clothe 2368
 And be sygnes swore many an othe
 She shulde hym yeve what she geten myȝt
 This knave anoone vnto the quene hym dyȝt
 And toke yt hire and alle the manere tolde 2372
 And whanne that Progne hath this thinge beholde
 No worde she spak For sorwe and eke For Rage
 But Feyned hire to goon on Pylgrymage
 To Bacus Temple and in a lytȝ stounde 2376
 Hire dumbe sustre sytting hath she Founde
 Wepynge in the Castell hire alloone
 Allas the woo the compleynt and the moone

- That Progne vpon hire sustre maketh [leaf 31, back] 2380
In Armes eueryche off hem other taketh
And thus I late hem in here sorwe duelle
The remnanaunt ys no charge to telle
For this ys alle and somme thus was she served 2384
That neuere harme ne gylte ne deserved
Vnto this crue^H man that she off wyst
Yee may be warr off men yiff that yow lyst
For al be that he wole nat For shame 2388
Doone so as Tereus to lese his name
Ne serve yow as Murdrer or a knave
Fu^H lyty^H while shu^H ye trewe hym have
That wole I seyn al were he now my brother 2392
But yt so be that he may haue a nother

[VIII.]

: Incipit . legenda : Philles :

- B**Y prove as well as by Auttoryte
That wykked Fruyt komyth off wykked tree
That may ye Fynde yff that yt lyke yow 2396
But For this ende I speke this caas as now
To tellen yow off the ffals Demophone
In love a Falser herde I neuere noone
But yiff hit were his Fadir Theseus [leaf 32] 2400
God For his grace From such oon kepe vs
Thus thes wymmen prayen that hit heere
Now to thefecte tourne I off my matere
Dystroyed ys off Troye the Citee 2404
This Demephone kome saylyng in the see
Towarde Athanes to his Paleys large
With hym kome many a shippe and many a barge
Fulle off Folke off which Fu^H many oone 2408
Is wounded sore and syke and woo begoone

- And they haue at the Siege longe yleyne
 Behynde hym come a wynde and eke a Reyne
 That shooff so sore his saylle myht nat stande 2412
 Hym were lever than alle the worlde ha lande
 So hunteth hym the Tempest to and Froo
 So derke yt was he kouthe nowhere goo
 And withi a wawe brokyn was his steere 2416
 His shippe was rente so lowe in such manere
 That the carpenter kouthe yt nat amende
 The see be nyht as eny Torche brende
 For woode and possith hym now vp now dovn 2420
 Tyl Neptyne hath off hym compassioune
 And Tetes Thorus¹ Triton and they alle [^{¶ sic}]
 And made hym vpon a lande to Falle
 Wheroff that Philles lady was and quene [leaf 32, back] 2424
 Lygurges douchter Fayrer on to seene
 Thanne ys a Floure ayen the briht sonne
 Vnnethe ys Demephone to londe y-wonne
 Wayke and wery and his Folke Forpyned^k 2428
 Off werynesse and also enfamyned^k
 And to the deeth he was almost ydryve
 Hys wyse Folke to conseyH haue hym yeve
 To seken helpe and sokoure off the quene 2432
 And loken what his grace myht beene
 And make in that lande somme chevysaunce
 To kepen hym Fro woo and Fro meschaunce
 For syke he was and almast at the deeth 2436
 Vnnethes myht he speke or drawe his breeth
 And lyeth in Rodopya hym Forto Reste
 Whanne he may walke him thoult yt was the beste
 Vn to the Courte to seken For sokour 2440
 Men knewe hym wel and dydde hym honour
 For off Athenes Duke and lorde was he
 As Theseus his Fadir hadde y-be
 That in his tyme was off grete Renoun 2444
 Noone so grete in alle the Regioun

- And lyke his Fadire off Face and off stature
 And Fals off love yt kome hym off Nature
 As doth the Fox Reynard the Foxis sonne 2448
 Off kynde he kouthe his olde Fadris wonne
 With outern lore as kan a drake sywmme [leaf 32]
 Whanne yt ys kauhit and caryed to the brymme
 This honnourable Philles doth hym chere 2452
 Hire lykith well his porte and his manere
 But For I am agrucched heere be-forne
 To write off hem that ben in love Forsworne
 And to haste me eke in my legende 2456
 Which to perfourme god me grace sende
 Therfore I passe shortly in this wyse
 Yee haue well herde this Theseus devyse
 In the betraysyng off Fayre Adryane 2460
 That off hire pytee kepte hym From his bane
 At shorte wordes Rylt so Demophone
 The same way the same paath hath goone
 That dydde his Fals Fadire Theseus 2464
 For vnto Philles hath he sworne thus
 To wedden hire and hire his trouthe pliht
 And pyked off hire alle the goode he myht
 Whanne he was hole and sounde and hadde his Ryst 2468
 And doth with Philles what so hym lyst
 As well kouthe I yiff that me lyst soo
 Tellen alle his doyngs to and Froo
 He seyde to his centre muste he sayle 2472
 For there he wolde hire weddyng apparaylle
 As Felle to hire honour and his also
 And openly he tooke his leve thou
 And hath hire sworn he wole not sojourne [lf 33, bk] 2476
 But in a moneth he wolde ayen retourne
 And in that lande lete make his ordenaunce
 As verrey lorde and toke thobeyssance
 Wele and homly and his shippes dyht 2480
 And home he gooth the next way he myht

- For vnto Philles yitt kome he nouȝt
 And that hath she so harde and sore ybouȝt
 Allas that as the stories vs Recorde 2484
 She was hire owne deeth with a corde
 Whanne that she seye that Demephone hire trayd
 Bote to hym wrote she and Fast prayd
 He wolde komen and hire delyuere off peyne 2488
 As I reherse shall a worde or tweyne
 Me lyst nat wouchesauff on hym to swynke
 Ne spenden on hym a penne Fulle off ynke
 For Fals in love he was riȝt as his syre 2492
 The devel sette theyr soules bothe on Fyre
 But off the lettre off Philles wole I write
 A worde or twey al thouȝt yt be but lyte
 Thyn Oostesse quod she O Demophon
 Thy Philles which that is so woo begoon
 Off Rodopey vpōn yow mote compleyne
 Over the terme sette bitwix vs tweyne
 That ye ne holden forwarde as ye seyde 2500
 Youre anker which ye in oure haven leyde [leaf 34]
 Hyȝt vs that ye wolde kommen oute off doute
 Or that the Moone went onys abouȝt
 But tymes Foure the Moone hath hidde hire Face 2504
 Syn thilke day ye went From this place
 And Foure tymes liȝt the worlde ageyne
 But for alle that yiff I shulde sothely seyne
 Yitt hath the Streme off Cyteys nouȝt brouȝt
 Fram Athenes the shippe yitt kome yt nouȝt
 And yiff that ye the terme Rekne wolde
 As I or as a trewe lover sholde
 I pleyne nat god wote tofore my day 2512
 But alle hire lettre writen I ne may
 Be ordre For yt were to me a charge
 Hire lettre was riȝt longe and thereto large
 But here and there In Ryme I have yt leyde 2508
 Ther as me thouȝt that she well hath seyde 2516

She seyd thy saylles komyth nat ageyne	
Ne to thy worde ther ys no Fey Certeyne	2520
Bote I wote why ye kumen nat quod she	
For I was off my love to yow so Free	
And off the goddes that ye haue swore	
Yiff here vengance Falle on yow therfore	
Ye be nat suffisaunt to bere the peyne	2524
To muche I trusted I may wel seyne	
Vpoñ youre lynage and youre Fayre tonge	
And on youre Teeres Falsly oute wronge	
How kouthe ye wepe so by Crafte quod she	2528
May there suche teeres yffeyned be	
Now certes yiff ye wole haue in memorye	
It ouȝt to be to yow but lytyȝ glorye	
To haue a sely Mayde thus betrayde	2532
To god quod she pray I and ofte ha prayde	
That yt moste be the grettest pride off alle	
And moste honour that euere shal yow befall	
That whanne thyn olde Auncestres ypeynted be	2536
In which men may thayre worthynesse se	
Thenne pray I god how peynted be also	
That Folke may reden Forby as they goo	
Lo this ys he that with his Flaterye	2540
Betrayed hath and done hire vylanye	
That was his trewe love in thouȝt and dede	
But sothely off oon poynt yitt may they rede	
That ye be lyke youre Fadire as in this	2544
For he begyled Adryane y-wys	
With such an Arte and with such subtylite	
As thow thy selven hast begyled me	
As in that poynt al thouȝt yt be nat Fayre	
Thow Folwist hym certeyn and art his hayre	
But sen thus synfully ye me begyle	
My body mote ye se with Inne a while	2548
Riȝt in the havene off Athenes Fletyng	
with oute sepulture or Buryyng	[leaf 35] 2552

Thouȝ ye ben harder thanne ys eny stoone
 And whanne this lettre was Forth ygoone
 And knewe how broteȝ and how Fals he was 2556
 She For despeyre Fordydde hire selff allas
 Suche sorwe hathȝ she For she besette hire so
 Be warre ye wymmen For youre subelle¹ woo [¹ sic]
 Sen yitt this day men may ensemble se 2560
 And trustethȝ as in love no man but me

[IX.]

: Incipit . Legenda . Ypermystre :

IN Grece whylom werne Brethren twoo
 Off whichȝ that oon was callyd Danoo
 That many a sonne hathȝ off his body wonne 2564
 As suche Fals lovers often tyme konne
 Amonge his sonnes alle there was oone
 That aldermoste he lovedȝ off euerychoone
 And whanne this Childe was borne this Danoo 2568
 Shope hym a name and callyd hym Lyno
 That other brother callyd was Egyste
 That was off love as Fals as hym lyste [leaf 35, back]
 And many a douȝter hadde he in his lyff 2572
 Off whichȝ he gate vpōn his riȝt wyff
 A douȝter deere and dydde hire calle
 Ypermystra yongest off hem alle
 The whiche Childe off hire natiuuite 2576
 To alle thewes goode borne was she
 And lykedȝ to the goddes or she was borne
 That off the sheeff she shulde be the corne
 The wordes that we clepen destyne 2580
 Hathȝ shapen hire that she mot nedys be
 Pietous sadde wys Trewe as stèle
 As to thes wymmen yt accordethȝ wele

For thouh that Venus yeff hire grete beaute	2584
With Iupyter compovned so was she	
With Conscience trouthe and drede off shame	
And off hire wyffhode Forto kepen hire name	
This thouht hire was Felicite as heere	2588
The Rede Mars was that tyme off yere	
So Feble that his malice hath hym Raffte	
Repressed hath Venus his CrueH Crafte	
And with Venus and other oppressiou	2592
Off honeste Mars ys venyme ys a dovn	
That ypermystra darre nat handle a knyff	
In malyce thouh she shulde lese hire lyff	
But natholes as hevyne gan has tourne	2596
Twoo badde especetes hat she off Satourne	
That made hire dyen in prison	
As I shaH affter make mencion	
To Danoo and Egistes also	2600
And thouh so be that they wern brether twoo	
For thylke tyme Mars spared no lynage	
It lyked hem to maken a maryage	
Bytwixen ypermystre and hym lynoo	2604
And casten swich a day yt shaH be do	
And Ful accorded was yt vtterly	
The array ys wroulit and the tyme Fast by	
And thus Lyno hath off his Fadris brother	2608
The doulter wedded and eche off hem other	
The torches brennyng and the lampes briht	
The sacrifices ben Ful redy dyht	
Thensence oute off the Fyre reketh swote	2612
The Floure the leeff ys Rent vpe by the Rote	
To maken gerlondes and crovnes hyc	
Fulle ys the place off Mynstralcye	
Off songs Amerous off Mariage	2616
As thilke tyme was the pleyne vsage	
And this was in the paleys off Egiste	
That in his hovs was lorde as hym lyste	

- And thus that day they dryven to an ende 2620
 The Frendes take leve and home they wende
 The nyht ys komen the Bryde shal go to bedde [leaf 36, back]
 Egiste to his chambre Fast hym spedde
 And pryvely lete his doulter calle 2624
 Whanne that the hovs voyde was off hem alle
 He lokith on his doulter with gladde chere
 And to hire he spak as ye shal affter here
 My riht doulter Tresour off myn herte 2628
 Syn First that day that shapen was my sherte
 Or by the Fatale Sustren hadde my doome
 So nyh myn herte neuere thinge ne kome
 As thow ypermystra doulter dere 2632
 Take hede what I thy Fadir seyth the here
 And wirke affir' thy wyser euere moo
 For alderfirst doulter I loved the so
 That alle the worlde to me nys halff so leeff 2636
 That I wolde rede the to no myschieff
 For alle the goode vndir' this colde Moone
 And what I mene yt shal be seyde riht soone
 With protestacion as seyne thes wyse 2640
 That but thow do as I shal devyse
 Thow shalt be deede by him that alle hath wroulit
 At shorte wordes thow ne skapest nouh
 Out off my paleys or that thow be deede 2644
 But thow consente and wirke affter my Reede
 Take this to the For FuH conclusion
 This ypermystre caste hire eyen dovn
 And quooke as doth the leeff off Aspees grene [leaf 37] 2648
 Deede wexe hire hewe and lyke asshes to sene
 And seyde lorde and Fadir alle youre wille
 Affter my myht god wote I shal Fulfylle
 So hit be to me no Confusiooun 2652
 I nyl quod he haue noone Excepciooun
 And oute he kauh a knyff as Rasour kene
 Hyde this quod he that yt be nat sene

- And whanne thyn housbonde ys to bedde ygoo 2656
while that he slepit hⁱ kutte his throte atwoo
For in my dremes yt ys y-warne^d me
How that my nevew sha^h my baane be
But which I not wherfore I wole be seker 2660
yiff thow say nay we twoo sha^h haue byker
As I have seyde by hym that I have sworne
This ypermystre hath ny^h hire wytte forlorne
And Forto passen harmeles Fro that place 2664
She granty^h hym there nas noone other grace
And there with^h a^h a costrete takith he
And seyde heroff a draught or twoo or three
yeve hym to drynke whanne he gooth Reste 2668
And he sha^h slepe as longe as euere the leste
The narbolykes and Epies ben so stronge
And goo thy way lest hym thenke to longe
Out komy^h the Bryde with Ful sobre chere 2672
As off thes Maydenes ofte hit ys the manere [leaf 27, back]
To Chaumbre ys brouht with Revell and songe
And shortly lyst this tale be to longe
This lyno and she ben brouht to Bedde 2676
And euery wiht oute off the doore hym spedde
The ny^h ys wasted^d and he Felle A-sleepe
Full tendirly bygynneth she to wepe
She ry^h st hire vpe and dredefully she quaketh 2680
As dothe the Braunce that Zepherus shaketh
And huss^h were alle in Argone that citee
As colde as eny Froste now wexith she
For pytee by the herte streyneth hire so 2684
And drede off deeth doth hire so muche woo
That thryes down^h she Felle in this weere
She ryseth vpe and stakereth here and there
And on hire hondes Faste lokith she
Allas and sha^h myn handes bloody be 2688
I am A Mayde And as by Nature
And by my semblaunt and my vesture

- Myn handes ben nat shapen For a knyff 2692
 As Forto Reven a man From his lyff
 What devy^H have I with this knyff to do
 And sha^Ht I have my throte kutte a twoo
 Thazne sha^Ht I bleede allas and me shende 2696
 And nedys coste this thing must haue an ende
 Or he or I muste nedys lese oure lyff
 Now certes quod she sen I am his wyff [leaf 38]
 And hath^H my Feyth^H yitt ys yt bette For me 2700
 Forto be deede in wyffly honeste
 Thanne ben a Traytour levynge in my shame
 Be as he may For ernest or For game
 He sha^Ht awake and ryse and goon his way 2704
 Out at this goter er that yt be day
 And wepte Fu^H tendyrly vpōn his Face
 And in hire Armes gan hym to embrace
 And hym she roggeth and awakith^H soffte 2708
 And at a wyndow lepe From the lofste
 whanne she hath^H warned^H and done hym bote
 This lync swyth^H was and liht off Foote
 And .From his wyff ranne a Fu^H goode paas 2712
 This sely woman ys so wayke allas
 And helpeles so that er she Ferre wente
 Hire crue^H Fadire dydde hire hente
 Allas lync why art thou so vnkynde 2716
 Why ne haddestow Remembred^H in thy mynde
 And taken hire and ladde hire Forth with the
 For whanne she sau^Ht that goon away was he
 And that she myht nat so Fast goo 2720
 Ne Folwe hym she satte dovn riht thoo
 Tyl she was take and Fetred^H in prisoun
 This Tale ys seyde For this conclusiouⁿ

[unfinisht]

6.

The Dethe of Blanche the Duchesse

(A.D. 1369)

FROM BODLEY MS. 638.

[In Note 1, p. 34, of my *Trial-Forewords*, I said,—relying on the examination of the two MSS. by a Chaucer-friend—that this Bodley 638 was copied from the Fairfax 16. Further comparison of the two MSS. has led me to doubt this as regards Chaucer's *Blanche*. Compare these differences :—

F. to fore, 190;	swete hert, 206;	Ful, 324;	filie, 374;
B. byfore	swete	And	was

F. how, 514;	791-2 <i>in</i> ;	place, 806;
B. where	<i>not in</i>	chambre

F. memoyre, yvoyre, 945-6;	she koude, 1012.
B. memorye, Ivorye	that she was

And so I now print the Bodley copy, tho' it is very close to the Fairfax; I suppose from the same original.]



[*Bodley MS. 638 (paper quires in vellum covers, ab. 1450), leaf 110, back.*]

[*n̄ is for n̄ : the light dot at the end of many lines is not printed.*]

The boke of the Duchesse

I haue grete wondir be this light
 how that I leue for day ne nyght
 I may not slepe wel nygh nought
 I haue so many an ydeſt thought. 4
 Purely for defaulte of slepe
 That bi my trouth I take no kepe
 Of no thinge how hit comyth or goth
 Ne me nys no thinge leue nor loth 8
 Al is I-lich good to me
 Ioye or sorwe wherso it be
 For I haue felynge yn no thyngē
 But as it were a mased thyngē 12
 Alway yn poynte to falle a doun
 For sorweful ymagynacioun
 Is alwey holely yn my mynde
 And weſt ye wote a-geyns kynde
 Hit were to lyuen yn this wyse
 For Nature wolde nat suffyse
 To non erthly creature
 Nat longe tyme to endure 20
 Without slepe & be yn sorwe
 And I ne may ne nyght ne morwe
 Slepe & this Melancolye

[*Lines 24—96 are left out*]

Had such pite & such routli	[leaf 111]	97
To rede hir sorwe that be my trouth		
I ferde the worse al the morwe		
Aftir to thinkyn on hir sorwe		100
So when this ladi koude her' no worde		
That no man myght fynde hir lorde		
Ful ofte she swownyd & sayd allas		
For sorwe ful nygh wood she was		104
Ne she koude no rede but oon		
But doune on kneys she sate a-non		
And wepte that pite was to her'.		
A mercy swete ladi dere		108
Quoth she Iuno hir goddesse		
Help me owte of this distresse		
& yeue me grace my lorde to se		
Sone or wite wher'-so he be		112
Or how he fareth or in what wyse		
And I shal make yowe sacrifysē		
And hoolly yourys biconē I shall		
With good wyd body herte & al		116
And but thou wolte this ladi swete		
Send me grace to slepe & mete		
In my slepe som certeyn) sweuyn)		
Wher'-thorgh that I may know euynd	[leaf 111, back]	120
Whethir my lorde be quyk or ded		
With that worde she henge doun the hed		
And fehl a swowne as colde as ston		
Hir women kaught hir vp a-non		124
And brought hir in bed al nakyd		
And she forwepid & forwakyd		
Was wery & thus the ded slepe		
Fynd on hir or she toke kepe.		128
Thorgh Iune that had herd hir bone		
That made hir to slepe sone		
And as she praid right so was done		
Indede for Iuno right anone		132

- Callid thus hir messagere
 To do hir erande & he come nere
 When he was come she bade him thus
 Goo bet quoth Iuno to Morpheus 136
 Thou knowist hym wel the godl of slepe.
 Now vndirstonde wel & take kepe
 Sey thus on my halue that he
 Go faste yn-to the grete se 140
 And bid him that on al thynges
 That he take vp Seys body the kynge
 That lith ful pale & no-thinge rodye [leaf 112]
 Bid him crepe yn-to the bodey 144
 And do hit goon to Alchyon
 The quene ther she lieth allone
 And shew hir shortly it ys no nay
 How hit was dreynte this othir day 148
 And do the body speke right so
 Right as it was wonyd to do
 The whiles that it was a-lyue
 Goo now faste & hye the blyue 152
 This Messanger toke leue & wente
 Vpon his wey & neuyr ne stente
 Tyl he came to the derke valey
 That stante bitwyx Rochis twey 156
 Ther neuyr yet grew corne ne gras
 Ne tre ne nought that ought was
 Beste ne man ne nought ellys
 Sauff ther were a few wellys 160
 Came rennyng fro the clifffes a doun
 That made a dedly slepyng soun
 And ronnen doun right bi a Cave
 That was vndir a rocke I-graue [leaf 112, back] 164
 A mydde the valey wondir depe
 Ther thes goddis lay & slepe
 Morpheus & Eclympasteyre
 That was the god of slepis eyre 168

- That slepe & did^t non^d othir^r werke
This Cau^e was also as derke
As helle pitte ouyr al aboute
Thei had^t good^t leysar for to route 172
To enuye who myght slepe beste
Som henge her chynne vpon^d her breste
And slept vpright her hed^t I-hyd^t
And som^d lay nakid^t yn her bed^t
And slepe whiles the dayes laste
This Messager^r come fleyng^r faste
And cried O howe a-wake a-non^r
Hit was for noug^t ther herd^t hym^d non^r 180
A-wake quoth he who lithe here
And blew his horne right yn her ere
And cried awakith wondir^r hye
This god^t of slepe with his on^d ye [leaf 113]
Caste vp & axyd^t who clepith ther^r
Hit am I quoth this Messager^r
Iuno bade thou sholdist gon^r
And^t tolde him^d what he shulde don^r 184
As I haue tolde you her^r byfore
Hit is no nede reherse it more
And went his wey when he had^t seyde
A-non^d this god^t of slepe abreyde 192
Out of his slepe & gan to goon^r
And did^t as he had bede him^d doon^r
Toke vp the dreynte body sone
And bare it forth to Alchyone 196
His wife the quene ther^r as she laye
Right euyñ a quater^r bifore daye
And stode right at his beddys fete
And called^t hir right as she hete
Bi name & seide my swete wife 200
A-wake let be youre sorweful life
For yn youre sorwe ther lith no rede
For certys swete I am but dede 204

- ye shul me neuyr on lyue I-se
 But good swete that ye
 Bury my body for such a tyde
 ye mow it fynde the se bisyde 208
 And far' wel swete & my worldes blysse
 I pray god youre sorwe lysse
 To lite^H while owre blisse lasteth
 With that hir yen vp she casteth 212
 And saw nought allas quoth she for sorwe
 And deyde within^H the thridde morwe
 But what she seyde more yn that swowe
 I may not tell you as nowe 216
 Hit were to longe for to dwelle
 My firste matere I wul you telle
 Wherfor I haue tolde you this thinge
 Of Alchion & Seys the kynge 220
 For thus much dar I say we^H
 I had be doluyn^H euery de^H
 And ded right thorgh defaulte of slepe
 If I ne had red^H & take kepe 224
 Of this tale nexte bifore [leaf 114]
 And I wul te^H you wherfore
 For I ne myght for bote ne bale
 Slepe or I had red^H this tale 228
 Of this dreynte Seys the kynge
 And of the goddis of sleepynge
 When I had red^H this tale we^H
 And ouyrlokyd hit eueryde^H 232
 Me thought wondyr if it wer' so
 For I had neuyr herd speke er' tho
 Of no goddis that koude make
 Men to slepe ne for to wake 236
 For I ne knew neuyr god^H but oon^H
 And y^H my game I seyd anon^H
 And yit me lust right euyd to pleye
 Rathir then that I shulde deye 240

- Thorogh defaulte of slepyng^t thus
 I wold^t yeue thilke Morpheus
 Or his goddesse daime¹ Iuno [1 or danne]
 Or som^t wight ellys I ne rought who 244
 To make me slepe & haue som^t reste
 I wol yeue him^t the aldirbeste [leaf 114, back]
 yefte that euyr he a-bode his lyue
 And her^t on warde right now as blyue
 yif he wul make me slepe a lyte
 Of downe of pure dowuys whyte
 I wul^t yeue hym a fedir bedde
 Rayed^t with golde & right wel cledde 252
 In fyne blak^t Satyn de owter^t mere
 And many a Pylowe & euery bere
 Of cloth of Raynes to slepe softe
 Him thar not nede to tornе ofte 256
 And I wul^t yeue him^t al that fallys
 To a chambre & al his hallys
 I wolde do peynte with pur^t golde
 And tapite hem^t ful^t many folde 260
 Of oo sute this shal he haue
 If I wiste where wer^t his Cauе
 If he kan make me slepe sone
 As did^t the goddesse quene Alchione 264
 And^t thus this ilke god^t Morpheus
 May wynne of me mo fees thus
 Than euyr he wanne & to Iuno [leaf 115]
 That is his goddesse I sha^t so do 268
 I trow that she sha^t holde hir payde
 I had vnneth that worde I-sayde
 Right thus as I haue tolde it you^t
 That sodeinly I nyste how 272
 Such a luste a-non^t me toke
 To slepe that right vpon my boke
 I fyl a slepe & therwith euyn^t
 Me mette so ynlye swete a sweuyn^t 276

- So wondirful that neyrr yitte
I trow no man had the witte
To konne wel my sweuyn rede
No not Ioseph withoute drede 280
Of Egipte he that red so
The kynge metynge Pharao
No more then koude the leste of vs
Ne not skarslye Macrobeus 284
He that wrote al thauysion
That he mette kynge Cipyon
The noble man the Aufrykan [leaf 115, back]
- [Blank line in the MS.] 288
- I trow a rede my dremys euyn
Lo thus it was this was my sweuyn
Me thought thus that it was May 292
And yn the dawnynge I lay
Me mette thus yn my bedde al nakyd
And lokyd forth for I was wakyd
With smale fowlis a grete hepe
That had afrayed me out of my slepe . 296
Thorogh noyse & swetnesse of her songe
And al me mette thei sate a-monge
Vpon my chambre rofe withoute
Vpon the tyles ouyr-al a-boute 300
And songe euerych yn his wyse
The moste solempne seruyse
By note that euyr man I trowe
Had herde for som of hem songe lowe
Som hygh & al of oon accorde
To telle shortly at oo worde
Was neyrr herd so swete a steuyn
But it had be a thinge of heuyn 308
So mery a sowne so swete entewnyss
That certys for the towne of tewnys
I nolde but I had herde hem syng
For al my chambre gan to ryng
- [leaf 116]
- 312

- Thorogh syngenge of her Armonye
 For Instrument nor melodye
 was nowgher' herde yet half so swete
 Nor of Accorde halfe so mete 316
- For ther was non of hem that feyned
 To synge for eche of hem hym peyned
 To fynde oute mery crafty notys
 Thei ne sparyd not her throtys 320
- And soth to seyn my chambre was
 Ful we^H depeyntyd & with glas
 Wer' al the wyndowys we^H I-glasyd
 And clere & not an hole I-crasyd 324
- That to biholde hit was grete Ioye
 For holely al the storye of Troye
 was yn the glasynge I-wrought thus
 Of Ector & of kynge Pryamus 328
- Of Achilles & of kynge lamedon
 And eke of Medea & of Iason
 Of Parys Eleyne & of Lauyne
 And al the wallys with colourys fyne 332
- were peyntyd both texte & glose
 And al the Romaunce of the Rose
 My wyndowys were shette echone
 And thorogh the glasse the sonne shone 336
- Vpon my bed with bright bemys
 With many glade gyldye stremys
 And eke the walkyn was so fayre
 Blew bryght clere was the Ayre 340
- And ful atempre forsoth it was
 For nothir to colde nor hote it was
 Ne yn al the walkone was a clowde
 And as I lay thus wondyr lowde 344
- Me thought I herde a hunte blowe
 Tassay his horne & for to knowe
 Whethir it were clere or hors of sowne
 And I herd goynge both vp & downe 348

[leaf 116, back]

Men hors houndys & othir thynge	
And al men speke of huntyng	
How thei wolde sle the harte with strenght	
And how the hart had vpon lenght	352
So much embosyd I not now what	
Anon right when I herde that	
How that thei wolde on huntyng goon	[leaf 117]
I was right glad & vp a-noon	356
Toke my hors & forth I went	
Oute of my chambre I neuyr stent	
Tyl I come to the felde withoute	
Ther ouyrtoke I a grete route	360
Of huntys & eke of Foresters	
With many relayes & lymers	
And hied hem to the fforest faste	
And with hem so at the laste	364
I askyd oon ladde a lymere	
Say felow who shal hunte here	
Quoth I & he awsweryd a-geyn	
Syr themperowr Octouyen	368
Quoth he & is her fast by	
A goddis half yn good tyme quoth I	
Go we faste & gan to ryde	
when we came to the fforestys syde	372
Euery man did right a non	
As to huntyng was to don	
The mayster hunte a-non fote hote	
with a grete horne blywe iij mote	376
At the vncowplynge of his houndys	
Within a while the herte founde ys	
I halwid & rechasyd faste	
longe tyme & so at the laste	380
This hert Rused & stale a-way	
Fro al the houndys a preuy way	
The houndis had ouyrshotte hym al	
And were vpon a defaulte I-fal	384

- | | |
|---|------------|
| Therwith the hunte wondir faste | |
| Blew a fforleigne at the laste | |
| I was go walkyd fro my tre | |
| And as I went ther came by me | 388 |
| A whelpe that fownyd me as I stode | |
| That had I-folwyd & koude no good | |
| Hit come & crepte to me as lowe | |
| Right as it had me I-knowe | 392 |
| Hildoun his hed & ioyndoun his erys | |
| And leyde al smoth doun his herys | |
| I wolde haue kaught it & a-non | |
| Hit fled & was fro me gon | 396 |
| And I him folwid & it forth went | |
| Doun bi a flowrye grene wente | |
| Ful thicke of gras ful softe & swete | |
| With flourys fele feyre vndirfote | [leaf 118] |
| And lite hit semyd thus | 400 |
| For both flora & zepherus | |
| Thei two that make flourys growe | |
| Had made her dwellynge there I trowe | 404 |
| For it was on to be-holde | |
| As though therth enuye wold | |
| To be gayer than the henyn | |
| To haue mo flourys swich sewyn | 408 |
| As yn the walkene sterrys be | |
| Hit had forgete the pouerte | |
| That wyntyr thorgd his colde morwys | |
| Had made it suffer & his sorwys | 412 |
| AH was forgete & that was sene | |
| For al the wood was waxyn grene | |
| Swetnesse of dewe had made it wexe | |
| Hit is no nede eke for to Axe | 416 |
| Wher ther wer many grene greuyss | |
| Or thikke of trees so ful of leuys | |
| And euery tre stode by hym-selue | |
| Fro othir wel ten fete fro othir twelue | 420 |

So grete treis so huge of strengthi Of fourty fyfye fedme lengthi Clene withoute bowgh or stykke with croppys both & eke as thykke They were not an ynche a sondre That hit was shadwe ouyr aH vndre And many an herte & many an hynde Was bothi bifore me & bi-hynde Of fflownys Sowrys bukkys Doys Was fuH the wode & many Roys And many Squyrellys that sete FuH highi vpon the treys & ete And yn her maner' made ffestys Shortly it was so fuH of bestys That thoughi Argus the noble counter' Sete to rekne yn his Counter' And rekne with his ffygurys ten) For by the ffygures mow aH ken) If thei be crafty rekne & noumbr And tell of euery thynge the novmbr' yit shulde he fayle to rekne euyn) The wondrys me mette yn my sweuyn) But forth they romyd right wondr' faste Doune the wood so at the laste I was ware of a man yn blake That sete & had turnyd his bake To an Oke a huge tre	424
	428
	432
	436
	440
	444
	448
	452
	456

- And he was clothid^a al yn blake
 ¶ stalkid euynt vnto his bake
 And there I stode as sty^H as ought
 That soth to sey he saw me nougnt
 For whi he henge his hed^a a doun
 And with a dedly sorwefull soun
 He made of Ryme x vers or twelue
 Of a complaynt to him^v selue
 The moste pite the moste routh
 That euyr I herde for by my trouth
 hit was grete wondir that Nature
 Might suffre any creature
 To haue such sorwe & be not ded^a
 Fu^H pitouse pale & nothinge red^a
 He seide a lay a maner songe
 Withoute note withoute songe
 And it was this for ful^H well I kan
 Reherse it right thus hit bigan
 ¶ I haue of sorwe so grete wone
 That ioye gete I neuyr none
 [No gap in the MS. The supposed line here was my mistake.]
 Now that I se my lady bright
 Which I haue louyd with al my myght
 Is fro me ded & is a-gon
 ¶ Allas deth what ayleth the
 That thou noldist haue takin me
 When thou toke my lady swete
 That was so feire so fressh so fre
 So good that men may well se
 Of al^H goodnesse she had^a no mete
 ¶ Whan he had made thus his complaynte
 His sorwefull herte gan faste faynte
 And his spirytes woxyn dede
 The blod^a was fled^a for pure drede
 Doune to his herte to make him warme
 For well it felid^a the herte had^a harme
- 460
- 464
- [leaf 119, back]
- 468
- 472
- 476
- 480
- 484
- 488
- [leaf 120]
- 492

- To wite whi eke it was a-drad
Be kynde & for to make it glad
For it ys membre princypal
Of the bodye & that made aH
His hewe chaungid & wex grene
And pale for there no blod is sene
In no maner lyme of his
Anon therwith when I saw this
He ferde thus euyl there he sete
I wente & stode right at his fete
And grette him but he spake nougħt
But arguyd with his owne thought
And yn his wytte disputyd faste
Whi & how his life myght laste
Him though his sorwys were so smerte
And lay so colde vpon his herte
So thorogh his sorwe & heuy thought
Made him that he herde me nougħt
For he had welnygh loste his mynde [leaf 120, back]
Though Pan that men clepe the god of kynde
Were for his sorwis neuyr so wroth
Bat at the laste to seyn right soth
He was ware of me where I stode
Bifore him & did of myn hode
And had I-grette him as I beste koude
Debonayrely & nothyng lowde
he seide I prey the be not wroth
I herde the not to seyn the soth
Ne I saw the not syr trewlye
A good sir no fors quoth I
I am right sory if I haue ought
Distourblid you oute of youre thought
Foryeue me if I haue mystake
yis thamendis is light to make
Quoth he for ther lith noñ therto
Ther is no thinge mysseide nor do

- loo' how goodly spake this knyght
 As hit had ben an othir wight
 He made it nouther tough ne queynte
 And I saw that & gan maqueynte [leaf 121] 532
 With him & fonde him so tretable
 Right wondir skilfull & resonable
 As me thought for aH his bale
 A-non right I gan fynde a tale
 To him to loke wher I myght ought
 Haue more knowynge of his thought
 Sir quoth I this game ys don
 I holde that this herte be goñ
 This huntys kun him noughere se
 I do no fors therof quoth he
 Mi thought is there-on neuyr a deH
 Be oure lorde quoth I y trow yow weH
 Right so me thinketh bi youre chere
 But syr o thinge wuH ye here
 Me thinketh yn grete sorwe I you se
 But certys syr if that ye 544
 Wolde oughte discure me youre woo
 I wolde as wys god helpe me so
 Amende it if I kan or may
 ye mow preue hit by assay
 For be my trouth to make you hool [leaf 121, back]
 I wuH do aH my powere hoot
 And tellith me of youre sorwys smerte
 Perauenture it may ese your herte 556
 That semyth ful seke vndir your syde
 With that he lokyd on me a-syde
 As who seith nay that wolt not be
 Graunte mercy good frende quoth he
 I thanke the that thou woldist so
 But it may neuyr the rathir be do
 No man may neuyr my sorwe glade
 That makith my hew to falH & fade 560
 564

- And hath myñ vndirstondynḡ lorne
 That me is woo that I was borne
 May nought make my sorwis slyde
 Nought aH the remedyes of Ouyde 568
 Ne Orpheus god of melodye
 Ne Dedalus with his playes slye
 Ne hele me may no Phisycyeñ
 Nought ypocras ne Galyeñ 572
 Me is woo that I leue owrys twelue [leaf 122]
 But who-so wuH assay hym-selue
 Whethir his herte kan haue pite
 Of any sorwe lat hym se me 576
 I wrech̄ that deth hath̄ made aH nakyd̄
 Of aH blysse that euyr was makyd̄
 I-worthworste of aH wyghtys
 That hate my dayes & my nyghtys 580
 My lyfe my lustys be me loth̄
 For aH welfare & I be wroth̄
 The pure deth ys so fuH my foo
 That I wolde deye hit wuH not so 584
 For when I folwe it hit wuH fle
 I wolde haue hym hit nyH not be
 This is my peyne withoutre red̄
 Alwey dyenge & be not ded̄ 588
 That Thesiphus that lyth in heH
 May not of more sorwe teH
 And who-so wiste aH be my trouth̄
 My sorwe but he had̄ routh̄ 592
 And̄ pite of my sorwys smerte
 That man hath a fendely herte
 For who-so seith me firste on morwe
 May seyn he hath̄ mette with sorwe
 For I am sorwe & sorwe ys I 596
 Allas & I wuH teH the why
 My sorwe ys turnyd̄ to pleynenge
 And aH my laughtre to wepynge 600

- My glad thoughtys to heuynesse
 In trauayle ys myn Idylnesse
 And eke my reste my wele ys wo
 My good^d ys harme & euyr-mo 604
 In-to wrath ys turnyd my pleyenge
 And my delyte yn-to sorwyngē
 Myñ hele ys turnyd yn-to sekenesso
 In drede ys al my sikyrmesse 608
 To derke ys turnyd al my lyght
 My wytte ys folye my day ys nyght
 My loue ys hate my slepe ys wakyngē
 My myrth & melys ys fastynge 612
 My contynance ys nycete
 And all abawyd wher-so I be [leaf 123]
 My pes yn pledynge & yn werre
 Allas how myght I fare were 616
 My boldnesse is turnyd to shame
 For fals Fortune hath pleyde a game
 At the chesse with me alas the while
 The trayteresse fals & ful^t of gyle 620
 That al bihotith & no-thinge halte
 She geth vpright & yit she is halte
 That bagith foule & lokith feire
 The dispitous debonayre 624
 That skornyth many a creature
 An ydole of fals portrayture
 Is she for she wul^t sone varyeñ
 She ys the Mowstrys hed^d I-wryeñ 628
 As filth ouyr I-strawyd with flourys
 Hir moste worship & hir flourys
 To lye for that ys hir Nature
 withoute feith lawe or mesure 632
 She ys fals & euyr laughyngē
 With oon ye & that othir wepynge
 That ys brought vp she sette al douñ
 I likne hir to the Scorpouñ [leaf 123, back] 636

- That ys a fals flaterynge beste
 For with his hed he makyth feste
 But al amyddē his flaterynge
 With his tayle hit wußt stynge 640
 And envenyme & so wußt she
 She ys thenuyouse charyte
 That ys ay fals & semyth wele
 So turnyth she hir fals whelle 644
 A-boute for hit ys nothyng stable
 Now by the fyre now at the table
 For many oon hath she thus I-blent
 She ys pley of enchauntement 648
 That semyth oon & ys not so
 The fals thefe what hath she do
 Trowist thou by oure lorde I wußt the sey
 At the chesse with me she gan to pleye 652
 With hir fals draughtys dyuerse
 She stale on me & toke my Ferse
 And when I saw my Fers a-waye
 Allas I kouth no lengyr pleye [leaf 124] 656
 But seide fare weßt swete I-wys
 And fare weßt al that euyr ther ys
 Therwyth Fortune seide cheke her'
 And mate yn the myd poynte of the chokere 660
 With a powne erraunte allas
 Fuß craftyer to pleye she was
 Than Athalus that made the game
 Fyrst of the chesse so was hys name 664
 But god wolde I had onys or twyes
 I koude & knowe the Iupardyes
 That koude the Greke Pythagoras
 I sholde haue pleyde the bet at ches
 And kepte my fers the bet ther-by 668
 And though wherto for trewlye
 I holde that wyssh not worth a stre
 I had be neuyr the bet for me 672

- For Fortune kan so many a wyle
 Ther be but few kan hir begyle
 And eke she ys the las to blame
 My-self I wolde haue do the same 676
 Be-fore god as I be as she [leaf 124, back]
 She ought the more excusyd be
 For this I sey yet more therto
 Had I be god & myght haue do 680
 My wylle when she my Fers caught
 I wolde haue drawe the same draught
 For also wys god yeue me reste
 I dar wel swere he toke the beste 684
 But thorogh that draught I haue lorne
 My blisse allas that I was borne
 For euyrmore I trowe trewlye
 For aſt my wylle my luste holelye 688
 Is turnyd but yet what to done
 Be owre lorde it ys to dey sone
 For no thinge I leue it nouȝt
 But lyue & deye right yn this thought 692
 For ther nys planete in Fyrnament
 Ne yn eyre ne yn erth̄ noñ Element
 That thei ne yeue me a yefte echoñ
 Of wepynge when I am allone 696
 For when that I avyse me well
 And bethenke me euerydeſt [leaf 125]
 How that ther lyth yn rekenyngē
 In my sorwe for no thyngē 700
 And how ther leuyth no gladnesse
 May glade me of my dystresse
 And how I haue loste my suffysaunce
 And therto I haue no plesaunce 704
 Then may I sey I haue right nouȝt
 And when aſt this fallith yn my thought
 Allas then am I ouyrcome
 For that ys done ys not to come .708

- I haue more sorwe then Tantale
 And when I herd this tale
 ¶ Thus pitously as I you tel
 Vnneth myght I lengur dwel 712
 Hid did myn herte so much woo
 A good sir quoth I sey nat so
 Haue som pite on youre Nature
 That formyd you to creature 716
 Remembre yow of Socrates
 ffor he ne countyd that iij streys
 Of nougnt that Fortune koude do
 No quoth he I kan not so 720
 Whi so good syr yis parde quoth I
 Ne nougnt so for trewlye
 Though ye had loste the Fersys twelue
 And ye for sorwe mordryd your-selue 724
 Ye sholde be dampnyd yn this cas
 By as good ryght as Medea was
 That slough hir childryn for Iason
 And Phillys also for Demophon 728
 Henge hir-self so welawaye
 For he had broke hys terme daye
 To come to hir an-othir rage
 Had dido the quene of Cartage 732
 That slough hir-self for Eneas
 was fals which a fole she was
 And Ecquo dyed for Narcysus
 Nolde not loue hir & right thus
 Hath many an othir folye doñ 736
 And for Dalida died Sampson
 That slough hym-self with a pylere
 But ther is no man a lyue here
 wold for a fers make this woo
 whi so quoth he it ys not soo
 Thou woste ful lytel what þou menyst
 I haue loste more then thou wenyst 740
 744

- lo she þat may be quoth I
 Good syr teH me aH hooly
 In what wise how whi & wherfor
 That ye han thus youre blysse lore 748
 Blithly quoth he com sytte a-douñ
 I teH it the vp a condicyouñ
 That thou shalt holely with aH thi wytte
 Do thyn entente to herkne hit 752
 yis syr swere thi trouth thereto
 Gladly do then holde her' lo
 I shal right blithly so god me sauç
 Holely with aH the witte I haue 756
 Here you as weH as I kañ
 A goddis half quoth he & bigañ
 Syr quoth he sith first I kouth
 Haue eny maner wytte fro youth 760
 Or kyndely vndirstondyne
 To comprehend yn any thyng
 what loue was yn myn owne wytte
 Dredles I haue euyr yitte 764
 Be tributarye & yeue rente
 To loue hooly with good entente
 And throgH plesaunce bicome his thraH
 with good wyH body herte & aH 768
 A H this I putte yn his seruage
 As to my lorde & did homage
 And fuH deuoutely I preyed him to
 He shulde bisette myn herte so
 That hit plesaunce to him were 772
 And wurshipe to my lady dere
 And this was longe & many a yere
 Or that myñ herte was set owghere
 That I did thus & nyste why 776
 I trow hit came me kyndely
 Perauentur' I was thereto moste able
 As a white waH or a table 780

[leaf 126, back]

[leaf 127]

- Amonge thes ladies thus echoñ
 Soth to seyn I saugh ooñ
 That was like noñ of the rowte [leaf 128]
 For I dar swer' withoute dowte 820
 That as the somorys sonne bright
 Is fayrer clerer' & hath more light
 Than eny othir planete in heuyñ
 The mone or the sterrys seuyñ
 For al the worlde so had she·
 Surmountyd hem al of beaute·
 Of maner & of comlynesse
 Of stature & of so weH set gladnesse 828.
 Of goodlied & so weH beseye
 Shortly what shal I sey·
 By god & bi halwys twelue
 Hit was my swete right al hir-selue 832
 She had so stedfast countenaunce
 So noble porte & meyntenaunce
 And loue that had weH herde my bone
 Had espyed me thus sone
 That she fuH sone yn my thought 836
 As help me god so was I caught
 So sodeynly that I ne toke [leaf 128, back]
 No maner counseH but at hir loke 840
 And at myn herte for-whi hir yeñ
 So gladly I trow myn herte syeñ
 That purely tho myn owne thought
 Seide it were bettre to serue hir for nougħt
 Then with an othir to be weH
 And it was soth for euerydeth
 I wuH a-non right tell the why
 I saw hir daunce so comelyly 848
 Carole & syng so swetely
 Laugh & pleyn so womanly
 And loke so debonayrely
 So goodly speke & so frendly 852

- That certys I trow that euyrmore
 Nas seyn so blisfull A tresore
 For euery here on hir hed^d
 Soth to seyn it was not red^d 856
 Ne nouthir yolwe ne browne it nas [leaf 129]
 Me thought moste like it was
 And which yen my lady had^d
 Debonayre good^d glad^d & sad^d 860
 Symple of good mochy^H nought to wyde
 Therto hir loke nas not a-syde
 Ne ouyrtwert but bisette so well
 Hit drewgh & toke vp eueryde^H 864
 AH that on h[i]r gan beholde·
 Hir eyen semyd a-non she wolde
 Haue mercy folys wendyn soo
 But it was neuyr the rathir doo 868
 Hit nas no countrefetyd thyngē
 Hit was hir owne pure lokynge
 That the goddesse Dame Nature
 Had made hem opyū by mesure 872
 And cloos for were she neuyr so glad^d
 Hyr lokynge was not foly sprad^d
 Ne wyldly though that she pleyd^d
 But euyr me thought hir yen scide [leaf 129, back] 876
 Be god my wrath ys al^H foryeue
 Therwith hir luste so we^H to leue
 That dulnysse was of hir a-dra^d
 She nas to sobre ne to glad^d 880
 In al^H thinges more mesure
 Had neuyr I trowe creature
 But many oon with hir loke she hert
 And that sate hir ful^H lyte at hert
 For she knew no thinge of her thought. 884
 [. a line blank in the MS.]
 Algatē she ne rought of hem a stre·
 To gete hir loue no nerre was he 888

- That wonyd at home that he yñ ynde
The formest was alwey behynde.
But good folke ouyr aH othyr
She louyd as man may do his brothyR
Of which loue she was wondyr large
In skylfuH placys that bere charge.
But which a visage had she therto.
Allas myñ hert ys wondyr woo
That I ne kan diskryuen hit
Me lakkyth both englissH & wyt
For to vndo hit at the fuH
And eke my spritz be so duH
So grete a thynge for to deuyse
I haue no wytte that kan suffyse
To comprehendre hir beaute
But thus much dar I sayn that she
was white rody fressH & lyuely hewyd
And euery day hir beaute newyd
And neygh hir face was aldirbest
For certys Nature had such lest
To make that feyre that trewly she.
was hir chief Patrone of beaute.
And chief ensample of aH hir werke.
And monstre for be hit neuyr so derke.
Me thinketh I se hir euyr-mo
And yet more-ouyr though aH tho
That euyr leuyd were now a-lyue
Ne sholde a founde to dyskryue
In aH hir face a wyckyd sygne
For it was sad symple & benygne
And which a goodly softe spech
Had that swete my lyues lech
So frendly & so weH I-groundyd
Vp aH reson so weH I-foundyd
And so tretable to aH good
That I dar swer weH bi the rood.
892 .
[leaf 130]
900
904
908
912
916
[leaf 130, back]
920
924

- Of Eloquence was neuyr founde·
 So swete a sownynge facounde·
 Ne trewar tongyd ne skornyd lasse·
 Ne bet koude hele that by the masse 928
 I dorste swere though̄ the Pope it songe·
 That ther was yit neuyr thorogh̄ hir tongue·
 Man ne woman gretly harmyd·
 As for hir was al̄ harme hyd· 932
 Ne lasse flaterynge yn hir worde·
 That purely hir symple recorde·
 was founde as trew as any bonde·
 Or trouth of any mannys honde· 936
 Ne chide she koude neuyr a deH [leaf 181]
 That knowith al̄ the worlde fuH weH
 But such a faynesse of a necke·
 Had that swete that boñ ne brecke· 940
 Nas ther noñ sene that myssate·
 Hit was white smoth streigh̄ & pure flatte
 Withoute hole or caneH boñ
 As be semyngē had she noñ 944
 Hir throte as I haue now memorye
 Semyd a rounde towre of Ivorye
 Of good gretnesse & nought to gret
 And good̄ fayre white she het 948
 That was my ladyes name ryght̄
 She was both fayre & bryght̄
 She had not hir name wronge·
 Right fayre shuldrys & body longe 952
 She had & Armys euery lyth̄
 Fattyssh̄ Fleshy not gret therwith̄
 Right white hondys & nayles red̄·
 Rounde brestys & of good brede·
 Hir hypes were A streigh[t] flatte bake· [leaf 181, back] 956
 I knyw on hir noñ othir lake
 Nat al̄ hir lymes wer' pur' sewyngē
 In as ferre as I had knowyngē 960

- Therto she koude so weſt pley
 Whan that hir lust that I dar sey
 That she was like to torche bright
 That euery man may take of lyght
 I-nough & hit hath neuyr-the-leſſe 964
 Of maner & of comlynesse.
 Right so ferde my lady dere.
 ffor euery wight of hir manere.
 Might each I-nough if that he wolde
 If he had yen hir to beholde.
 ffor I dar swere weſt if that she
 Had a-monge ten thousande be.
 She wold a be at the leſte. 972
 A chieff Merroure of al the feſte.
 Though thei haſt ſtonde yn a rowe
 To menys yen koude haue knowe [leaf 132] 976
 ffor wher ſo men had pleyd or wakyd
 Me thought the feliſhipe as nakyd
 Withoute hir that ſawgh I onys
 As A crowne withoute ſtonys
 Trewly ſhe was to myn ye
 The ſoleyn ffenyx of Arabye
 ffor ther leuyth neuyr but oon
 Ne such as ſhe ne know I noon
 To ſpeke of goodnesſe trewly ſhe
 Had aſmuch Debonayrete
 As euyr had Hestre yn the bible.
 And more if more were poſſible.
 And ſoth to ſeyn therwithal
 She had a wytte ſo generaſt
 So hole enclyned to al good
 That al hir wytte was ſette by the Rood.
 with-oute malyce vpoñ gladneſſe
 And therto I ſaugh neuyr yet a leſſe
 Harmefull then ſhe was yn dede
 I ſey not that ſhe ne had knowyng 992
 [leaf 132, back]
 Harmeſt then ſhe was yn dede
 I ſey not that ſhe ne had knowyng 996

what harme was or ellys she
 Had koude no good as thenkyth me
 And trewly for to speke of trouth
 But she had had it had be routh 1000
 Theroft she had so much hir dele.
 And I dar seyn & swer' it wele
 That trouth him-self ouyr al & al
 Had chose his manere pryncypal
 In hir that was his restyng place 1004
 Therto she had the moste grace
 To haue stedfast parseueraunce
 And esy attempre gouernaunce 1008
 That euyr I knew or wyste yitte
 So pure suffraunt was hir wytte
 And reson gladly she vndyrstode/
 Hit folwyd weſt that she was good [leaf 133] 1012
 She vsyd gladly to do weſt
 Thes were hir maners euery deſt
 Therwith she louyd so weſt right
 She wronge do wolde to no wight 1016
 No wight myght do hir no shame
 She louyd so weſt hyr owne name
 Hir lust to holde no wight yn honde
 Ne be thou syker she wolde not fonde
 To hold no wight in balaunce 1020
 By half worde ne by contenaunce
 But if men wolde vpon hir lye.
 Ne send men yn-to walakye
 To spewse & yn-to Tartarye
 To Alisaundre & yn-to Turkye
 And byd hym faste a-noſt that he
 Goo hoodles yn-to the drye see 1028
 And come hom by the carrenare
 And sey syr be now right ware
 That I may of you here seyn
 Wurshipe or that ye come a-geyn

[leaf 133, back] 1032

- | | |
|--|----------------|
| She ne vsyd no such knacky smale
But wherfor that I tell my tale
Right on this same that I haue seyde
was hooly al my loue leyde | 1036 |
| For certys she was that swete wyfe
My suffysaunce my luste my lyfe
Myn hape myn hele & al my blyss
My worldys welfare & my godesse | 1040 |
| And I hooly hyres euerydeh
By oure lorde quoth I· I trow you welh
Hardely youre loue was welh bisette
I not how ye myght haue do bette | 1044 |
| Bette ne no wyght so welh quoth he
I trow hit welh syr quoth I· Parde
Nay leue it welh syr soo do I
I leue you welh that trewly | 1048 |
| You thought that she was the beste
Al to beholde the aldyrfayrest
who-so had lokyd hir with youre Eyeñ
with myn nay al that hir seyeñ | [leaf 134] |
| Seyde & swore hit was soo
And thoughi thei ne had I wolde thoo
Haue louyd louyd ¹ best my lady fre
Thoughi I hade had. al the beaute | 1052 |
| That euyr had Alcypyades
And al the strengthi of Ercules·
And therto had the worthynesse
Of Alysaundre & al the Rychesse | [<i>sic</i>] |
| That euyr was yn babyloyne
In Cartage or yn Macedoyne
Or yn Rome or yn Nynyve
And to also as hardy be | 1060 |
| As was Ector so haue I ioye
That Achilles slough at Troy
And therfor was he slain also
In a temple for both two | 1064 |
| | 1068 |

- Were slain he & Antylegyus
And so seith Dares ffrygyus
For loue of Poloxena.
Or beñ as wys as Mynerva
I wolde euyr withoute drede
Haue louyd hir for I must nede.
Nede· nay trewly I gabbe now.
Nought nede & I wul̄t tel̄ how
ffor of good wȳt myn hert it wolde
And eke to loue hir I was holde
As for feyrest & the beste
She was as good̄ so haue I reste
As euyr was Penelope of grece
Or as the noble wyfe Lucrece
That was the beste he tellith thus /
The Romayne Tytus Lyuyvs
She was as good̄ & no-thinge lyke
Though hir storyes be Autentyke
Algate she was as trewe as she
But wherfore that I tel̄ the.
when I first my lady say
I was right yonge soth̄ to say
And fūt grete nede I had̄ to lerne.
when my herte wolde yerne
To loue it was a gret emprysse
But as my wytte koude best suffysse
Aftyr my yonge childly wytte
withoute drede I besette hytte
To loue hir yn my beste wyse
To do hir wurshipe & the seruyse
That I koude tho be my trouþ
withoute feynynge outhir slouth
For wondir fayne I wolde hir se
So mochil hit amendid me.
That whan I saugh hir first a-morwe
I was warshid of al̄ my sorwe
- [leaf 134, back]
- 1072
- 1076
- 1080
- 1084
- 1088
- 1092
- 1096
- 1100
- 1104
- [leaf 135]

- Of alday aftyr ty^H it were eue [leaf 135, back]
 Me thought no thinge myght me greue
 Were my sorwys neuyr so smerte
 And yet she sytte so yn myn herte
 That by my trouth I nolde noug^t
 For a^H this worlde oute of my thought
 Leue my lady no trewly
 Now by my trouth syr quoth I
 Me thinketh ye haue such a chaunce
 As shryfte withoute repentaunce
 Repentaunce nay fy quoth he
 Shold I now repente me
 To loue nay certys than wer' I we^H
 wers then was Achetofe^H
 Or Antenore so haue I ioye
 The traytor that betraysed Troye
 Or the fals Genello^H 1120
 He that purchasyd the tresoⁿ
 Of Rowland & Olyuere
 Nay while I am a-lyue here
 I ny^H foryete hir neuyr mo [leaf 136]
 Now good syr quoth I thoo
 Ye haue we^H tolde me her^r bifore
 It ys no nede reherse it more
 How ye saugh hir first & where
 But wolde yo te^H me the manere
 To hir whichⁱ was youre firste spech
 Theroft I wolde you beseck
 And how she knew fyrst your^r thought
 whethir ye louyd hir or noug^t
 And tellith me eke what ye haue lore
 I herd you te^H her^r bifore
 ye he seyde thou noste what thou menyst
 I haue loste more then thou wenyst
 what losse ys that quoth I tho
 Ny^H she not loue you ys hit so 1140

- Or haue ye ought doñ a-mys /
 That she hath lefte you ys hit this
 For godys loue tel me al /
 Before god quoth he & I shal [leaf 136, back] 1144
 I sey right as I haue seyde
 On hyr' was al my loue leyde
 And yet she nyst it not neuyr a deß
 Nought longe tyme leue it weß 1148
 For be right siker I durste nougħt
 For al this worlde tel hir my thought
 Ne I wolde haue wrathyd hir trewly
 For wostow whi she was lady 1152
 Of the body she had the herte
 And who hath that may not asterte
 But for to kepe me fro ydylnesse
 Trewly I dyd my besynesse 1156
 To make songys as I best koude
 And ofte tyme I songe hem lowde
 And made songys thus a grete deß
 Al-though I koude not make so weß 1160
 Songys to know the Arte al
 As koude Lamekys / son Tubaß
 That fonde out fyrste the Arte of songe [leaf 137]
 For as his brotherys hamerys ronge 1164
 Vpon his Anuet vp & douñ
 Therof he toke the fyrste souñ
 But Grekys seyn Pyctagoras /
 That he the fyrst fynder was / 1168
 Of the Arte Aurora tellith so
 But therof no fors of hem two
 ¶ Algatys songys thus I made
 Of my felynge myñ herte to glade 1172
 And lo thus was althyrr fyrste
 I not wher it were the fyrst
 Lorde it makyth myn herte light
 when I thenke on that swete wyght 1176

- That ys so semely on to se
 And wyssh to god it myght so be
 That she wolde holde me for hir knyght
 My lady that ys so feyre & bryght [leaf 187, back] 1180
- Now haue I tolde the soth to say
 My firste songe vpon a day
 I be-thought me what woo
 And sorwe that I suffryd thou 1184
- For hir & yet she wiste it nouȝt
 Ne teH hir durste I not my thought
 Allas thought I y kan no rede
 And but I teH hir I am but ded 1188
- And if I teH hir to sey right soth
 I am a-drad she wulH be wroth
 Allas what shaH I then doo
 In this debate I was so woo 1192
- Me thought myn hert brast a-tweyñ
 So at the laste soth to seyñ
 I bethought me that Nature
 Ne formyd neuyr yn creature 1196
- So much beaute trewly
 And bounte withoute mercy
 In hope of that my tale I tolde [leaf 138]
- With sorwe as that I neuyr shulde 1200
- For nedys & mawgre myn Hed
 I moste haue tolde hir or be ded
 I not welH how that I biganne
 FuH euyH reherse hit I kañ 1204
- And eke as help me god with-all
 I trow hit was yn the dysmañ
 That was the .x. woundys of Egypte
 For many a worde I ouyrskypte 1208
- In my tale for pure fere
 Lest my wordys mys-sette were
 With sorwefuH herte & woundys deH
 Softe & quakyng for pure drede 1212

- And shame & styntyng yn my tale
 For ferde & myn hewe al pale
 Fuſt ofte I wex both pale & red
 Bowynge to hir y henge the hed [leaf 1ss, back] 1216
 I durste not onys loke hyr on
 For wytte maner & al was goñ
 I seyde mercy & no more
 Hyt nas no game it sate me sore 1220
 So at the laste soth to seyn
 When that myñ herte was come a-geyn
 To telle shortly al my spech·
 with hool herte I gan hir besech· 1224
 That she wolde be my lady swete
 And swere & gan hir hertely hete
 Euyr to be stydfast & trew
 And loue hir alwey fresshly new 1228
 And neuyr odyr lady haue
 And al hir wurshipe for to sauē
 As I beste koude I swore hir this
 For yourys ys al that euyr ther ys 1232
 For euermore myñ herte swete
 And neuyr to fals you but I mete·
 I nyl as wys god help me so
 And when I had my tale I-do 1236
 God wote she Acountyd not A stre
 Of al my tale so thought me
 To tel shortly ryght as hit ys
 Trewly hir Answer' it was this 1240
 I kan not now weſt countrefete
 Hir wordis but this was the grete
 Of hir Ansuere she seyde nay
 Al outerly allas that day 1244
 The sorwe I suffryd & the woo
 That trewly Cassandra that soo
 Bewayled the destructyōñ
 Of Troy & of Ilyoñ 1248

- Had neyur such sorwe as I tho' 1252
 I durst no more say ther-to
 For pure fere but stale a-way
 And thus I lyued full many a day
 That trewly I had no nede
 Ferthir then my beddys hede
 Neuyr a day to sech sorwe
 I fonde it redy euery morwe
 For-whi I louyd hir yn no gere
 So hit bifeH an othir yere
 I thought onys I wolde fonde
 To do hir knowe & vndirstonde
 My woo & she weH vndirstode
 That I ne wilned no thinge but goode
 And wurshipe & to kepe hir name
 Ouyr al things & drede hir shame 1264
 And was so besy hir to serue
 And pite were I shulde sterue
 Sith that I wylned non harme I-wys
 So when my lady knewe al this
 My lady yaf me al holely
 The noble yefte of hir mercy
 Sauynge hir wurshipe by al weyes
 Dredeles I mene noH othir weyes 1272
 And therwith she yaf me a ryng
 I trow it was the first thynge
 But yf myñ hert was I-waxe
 Glad that ys no nede to axe 1276
 As help me god I was as blyue
 Reysed as fro deth to lyue
 Of al hapys the Aldirbest
 The gladest & the moste at reste
 For trewly that swete wight 1280
 Whan I had wronge & she the right
 She wolde alwey so goodly
 Foryeue me so debonayrely 1284

[leaf 139, back]

- In al̄ my youth̄ yn al̄ chaunce
 She toke me yn hir gouernaunce
 Therwith̄ she was alwey so trewe
 Owre ioye was euyr I-liche newe
 Owre hertis weren so euyn A payre
 That neuyr nas that oñ contrayre
 To that othir for no woo.
 For such I-lich̄ thei suffrid tho
 Oo blisse & eke oo sorwe both̄
 I-lich̄ thei were both̄ glad̄ & wroth̄
 Al̄ was vs oon withoute were [leaf 140, back]
 And thus we leuyd ful̄ many a yer
 So wel̄ I kan not tell̄ how
 Syr quoth̄ I wher̄ is she now
 Now quoth he & stynte A-noñ
 Therwith̄ he wex as ded̄ as stoñ
 And seid̄ Allas that I was bore
 That was the losse that her-bifore
 I tolde the that I had̄ lorne
 Betherke how I seide her̄ beforne
 Thow wost ful̄ liteñ what thou menyst
 I haue loste more then thou wenyst
 God wote Allas right þat was she.
 Allas sir how what may that be
 She ys ded̄. Nay. yes be my trouth̄
 Is that your̄ losse bigod̄ it ys routh̄
 And with̄ that worde right a-noñ
 They gan to strake forth̄ al̄ was doñ
 For that tyme the harte huntynge
 With that me thought that this kynge [leaf 141]
 Gan homeward̄ for to ryde
 Vn-to a place was ther̄ bisyde
 Which was from vs but a lyte
 A longe Castell with̄ wallys white
 Be seynt Iohñ on a riche hyñ
 As me mette but thus it fyñ
 1288
 1292
 1296
 1300
 1304
 1308
 1312
 1316
 1320

Right thus me mette as I you teſt
 That yn the Casteſt ther was a belt
 As it had smyte owrys twelue
 Therwith I a-woke my-selue.
 And fonde me lyenge yn my bed
 And the boke that I had red
 Of Alchyone & Seys the kynge
 And of the godys of slepyngē
 I fonde it in myn honde full euyñ
 Thought I this ys so queynte a sweuynñ
 That I wulſt be processe of tyme
 Fonde to put this sweuyn yn ryme
 As I kan best & that a-noñ
 This was my sweuyn now hit ys doñ

1324

1328

1332

Explicit The Boke Of the Duchesse./ IL [?]

[? IL (*after Duchesse.*)]

7.

The Complaint to Pity

FROM

1. HARLEIAN MS. 7578.

2. THE MARQUIS OF BATH'S LONGLEAT MS. 258.

The original Contents of the latter MS. are given on the back of the last leaf, 147, thus :—

- (1) Litera directa Cupidinis amatoribus [Hoccleve's; *printed*].
- (2) Vnum Carmen.
- (3) Templum Vitreum (leaf 1-32) [Lydgate's Temple of Glas ; *printed*].
- (4) De folio & flore¹. ['The Flower and Leaf,' formerly attributed to Chaucer; *often printed*.]
- (5) Exclamatio martis (*imperf.*, lf 49-54) [CHAUCER'S : *printed in the Supplementary Parallel-Texts*, p. 143-152.]
- (6) Exclamatio de morte pietatis (leaf 55-57) [CHAUCER'S : *printed here*, p. 253].
- (7) Congregacio dominarum (leaf 58-75). [The Assemble of Ladys. "For Septembre at the falling of the leaf;" *printed in Stow's and the black-letter Chaucers.*]
- (8) Exclamatio Anelide contra Arcite (lf 76-84) [CHAUCER'S : *printed in the Supplementary Parallel-Texts*, p. 39-56].
- (9) Parliamentum Auium (lf 85-101) [CHAUCER'S : *printed in the Supplementary Parallel-Texts*, p. 2*].
- (10) De oculo & corde (leaf 102-119): [*printed by Wynkyn de Worde and the Roxburghe Club*].
- (11) La bele dame sans mercy (leaf 120-136) [*often printed*].
- (12) De Rustico & Aui (leaf 137-147) [Lydgate's 'Chorle & Byrde'; *often printed*].

¹ First printed by Speght in 1598. The spelling and other peculiarities of this print should be compared with those of the remaining poems in Lord Bath's MS., including Chaucer's here.

THE COMPLAINT TO PITY.

[Harl. 7578 (*vellum*), leaf 13, back.](1) [*The Proem.*]

- [P] itee that I Haue sought so yoore 1
 With herte sore ful of heuy peine
 That in this worlde was no wight woer
 With oute the deth and if I shal not fayne 4
 My purpose was to pitee for to compleyne
 Vppon the cruel tyranye
 Of loue / that for my trought doith me dye 7

(2) [*The Story.*]

- And whan that I by lenth of certaine yeres 8
 Hadde euere in oon / a tyme sought to speke
 To pite I ranne / al be-spreynt with teeres
 To p[r]eyen hir on cruelte me wreke 11
 But er I might with any worde oute breeke
 Or tellen any of my paynes smerte
 I fonde her dede and buried in an herte 14

(3)

- A downe I felle / whanne that I saugh þe herse 15
 Deede as stone while that the swough laste
 But vp I Roos with coloures wel diuerse
 And piteouslye on her myne eyen caste 18
 And nere the corse/ I gan to presen faste
 And for the soule I shope me for to praye
 I was but lorne there was noon othre waye. 21

THE COMPLAINT TO PITY.

[*The Marquis of Bath's Longleat MS. 258, paper and vellum, ab. 1460, leaf 55.*]

(1) [The Proem.]

p	ite that I haue sought so yore agoo	<small>[leaf 55, paper]</small>	1
	With hert sore and ful of besy Payne		
	That in this worlde was neuer wight so woo		
Withoute deth and if I shal not fayne		4	
My pourpos was to pite to complayne			
Vpon the Cruelte and Tyrannye			
Of loue that for my trouthe doith me dye		7	

(2) [The Story.]

And that by lengh of certayn yeres	8
Hade euer in oon sought a tyme to speke	
To pite Ranne al dispreynt with teres	
To praien hir' of cruelte me a-wreke	11
But or I might with any worde oute breke	
Or telle hir' any of my paynes smart	
I founde hir' dede and buried in an hart	14

(3)

Downe I felle whañ I sawe the herse	15
Dede as a stooñ while the sowne me last	
But vp I Rose with colour' ful diuerte	
And pituously on hir' myn yen I cast	18
And nerrer the Corps I gan prese fast	
And for the soule I shope me to pray	
I was but lorne there was no more to say	21

(4)

Thus ame I slayne sith that pitee is dede	22
Alas that day / that euere shulde falle	
What maner man / dar nowe heue vp his hede	
To whom shal any sorowful harte calle	25
Nowe crueltee hath caste to sleen vs alle	
In ydel hope folkes nedles of payne	
Sith sheo is and to whome we shulle vs compleyne.	28

(5)

But yet encresith me this wondre newe	29
That none wight woote that sheo is dede but I	
So many a man) that in her tyme here knewe	
And yet sheo deide not sodeynlye	32
For I haue sought her ful besyly	
Sith first I hadde witte or any mynde	
But sheo was dede / or that I coude her fynde	35

(6)

A-bouten the herse theer stoden loustelye	36
With-oute any woo as thought mee	
Bounte pleased wel amed and rechelye	
And fressh beute luste and Iolite	39
Assured maner tought and honeste	
Wisdam astate dreede and gouernaunce	
Confetered both by honde and assuraunce	42

(7)

A Compleynt hadde I write in my honde	[leaf 14] 43
For to haue pitee / to putte as a bille	
But whanne I alle thise companye fonde	
'That rather wolde euery cause spille	46
Thanne do me helpe I holde my compleynt stille	
For to þat folk with-oute any fayle	
With-oute pitee may no bille a-vaile	49

(4)

- Thus am I slayne sith that pite is dede [leaf 55, back] 22
 Alas that day that euer it shulde falle
 What manere man darre now holde vp his hede
 To whom shal now any sorowful hert calle 25
 Now Cruelte hath cast to slee vs alle
 In yde^H hope folke redelesse of Payne
 Sithe she is dede to whom shul we complayne 28

(5)

- But yet encressith me this wondre newe 29
 That noo wight wote that she is dede but I
 So many men as in hir' tyme hir' knewe
 And yet she died so soudenly 32
 For I haue soug^Ht hir' euer ful besily
 Sithe I hade first witte or mynde
 But she was dede or I cowde hir' fynde 35

(6)

- Abought hir' herse there stoden lustly 36
 Withoute any moo as thought me
 Bounte perfit wille armed and Richely
 And fresshe beaute lust and Iolyte 39
 Assured manere youg and honeste
 Wisda^m estate drede and gouernaunce
 Confetered bothe by bonde and aliaunce 42

(7)

- A Complaint Hade I writen in myn hande [leaf 56, vellum] 43
 To haue put to pite as a bille
 But I al this compayne there founde
 That rather wold al my cause spille 46
 Than doo me halpe / I hilde my playnt stille
 For that folke withoute any fayle
 Withoute pite there may noo bille availle 49

(8)

Thanne leuo I alle thise vertues sauе pite	50
Kepinge the corse as ye haue herde me sayne	
Confetered by bonde of crueltee	
And both assented whanne I shalle be slayne	53
And I haue putte vp my compleint a-gaine	
For to my foos my bille I dar not shewe	
The effecte of matere seith thus in wordes fewe	56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (Tern I. 1)

¶ Hombleste of herte hiest of reuerence	57
Benyngne floure corone of vertues alle	
Scheweth vnto youre souueraine excellence	
Youre seruaunt if I durst my silfe so calle	60
His mortal harme whiche he is in falle	
And not al oonly for his euel fare	
But for youre renoune as that I shal declare	63

(10) (I. 2)

It standeth thus youre contrarie cruelte	64
Alied ys to yonde youre regalie	
Vnthr' coloure of wommanly beawte	
For men shul nat knowe her tyrannyne	67
With bounte gentilnesse and curtesie	
And hath depriueth you of youre place	
That hight bewte apportenaunt of grace	70

(11) (I. 3)

For kendelich be youre heritage right	71
Ye been annexed euer to bounte	
And verely ye outhen do youre might	
To helpen trouthe in his aduersite	74
Ye beeth also the corowne of beeute	
And certes and if ye wante in his waye	
The worlde is lorne / ther is no more to saye	77

(8)

Than leue al vertues sauf oonly pite	50
Keping the Corps as ye haue harde me saiene	
Confedered by bounde and by Cruelte	
And be assented whan I shal be slayne	53
And I haue put vp my complaint agayne	
For to my foes my bille I darre not shewe	
Theffecte of whiche saith thus in wordis fewe	56

(9) [*The Bill of Complaint.*] (Term I. 1)

Humblest of hert highest of Reuerence	57
Benigne floure crowne of vertues alle	
Shewith vnto youre Roial excellence	
Youre seruaunt if I me durst so calle	60
His mortal harme in whiche he is falle	
And nought al oonly for his euyl fare	
But for youre Renown as he shal declare	63

(10) (I. 2)

It standith thus that youre contrarye cruelte [leaf 56, back]	64
Alied is ayeinst youre Regallyte	
Vndre colour' of womanly beaute	
For men shuld not knowe hir' Tirannyne	67
With Bounte gentilnesse and curtesye	
And hath depreued you of your' place	
That is high bounde appertenaunte to your grace	70

(11) (I. 3)

For kyndely by your' heritage Right	71
Ye be anmexed euer vnto bounte	
And verrily ye aught doo your' might	
To helpe Trouthe in his aduersite	74
Ye be also the Crowne of beaute	
And certis if ye want in these twayne	
This worlde is lore there is nomore to saiene	77

(12) (*Tern II. 1*)

Eke what availeth maner of gentilnesse	78
With youre beninge and faire creature	
Shal cruelte been now oure gouernesse	
Alas what herte may that endure	81
Wherfore but ye the rather take cure	
To breeke these persones alliaunce	
Ye sleeth hem that beeth of youre obeisaunce	84

(13) (II. 2)

And further overe if ye suffre this	[leaf 14, back] 85
Youre renoune is for-do with a throwe	
Ther shal no man wete what paine is	
Allas that euere youre renoune shulde be so lowe	88
Ye beith also fro youre heritage throwe	
By cruelte that occupieth youre place	
And we despeired that seken to youre grace	91

(14) (II. 3)

Hauе mercy oon me therfor Vertoues Queene	92
That you hauе sought so treuly and so yoore	
Lette some streme of youre light on me be seene	
That loueth and dredeth you euer lenger more	95
For soith for to saye I bere the sore	
And thaugh I be not konnyng for to pleyne	
For godis loue hauе mercy oon my peyne.	98

(15) (*Tern III. 1*)

My paine is this that what so I desire	99
That hauе I nought / ne non thinge like Jerto	
And euer set desire my herte on fyre	
Eke on that other side / wher so I goo	102
What manere thinge / that may encresce woo	
That hauе I redy vnsouth euery where	
Me lakketh but my deth / and thanne my beere	105

(12) (*Tern II. 1*)

Eke what availleth manere of gentilnesse	78
Withoute you benigne Creature	
Shal Cruelte be your' gouernessee	
Alas what hert may it long endure	81
Wherfore but ye rather take cure	
To breke that perilous aliaunce	
Ye slee theim that ben vndre your obeissaunce	84

(13) (II. 2)

And further ouer if ye suffre this	85
Youre Renowñ is for-doo in a throwe	
There shal no man wite what pite is	
Alas that euer your' Renowñ is falle so lowe	88
Ye be also fro your' heritage I-throwe	
By Cruelte that occupieth your place	
And We dispaire that seken your grace	91

(14) (II. 3)

Hauē mercy on me thou heremus ¹ quene [¹ or herenius]	92
That thou haue sought so tenderly and so yore	
Lete summe streme of light on me be sene	
That loue and drede you euer lenger the more	95
For sothely for to saien I bere so sore	
That though I be not connyng for to playne	
For goddis loue haue mercy on my Payne	98

(15) (*Tern III. 1*)

My Payne is this that what I desire	99
That haue I not ne noo thing like thereto	
And euer setteth desire myn hert on fire	
Eke on that other side where so I goo	102
What manere thing that may encresse my woo	
That haue I redy vnsought evry where	
Me laketh but deth / and than my bere	105

(16) (III. 2)

- What nedeth hit shewe parcelles of my peyne 106
 Sith euyer woo that herte may be-thenke
 I suffre and yet y dar not to you compleine
 For wele I wote though I wake or winke 109
 You reccheth not / whethre I flete or synke
 Yette neuer the lees / my trouḡh I shal susteyne
 Vnto my deth and that shal well be seyne 112

(17) (III. 3)

- This is to seye I wol be youre euere 113
 Though ye me slee by cruelte youre foo
 Algates my sprete shal neuere disseuere
 Fro youre seruice for any paine or woo 116
 Nowe pite that I haue sought so yore agoo
 Thus for youre deith I may wel wepe and pleyne
 With herte sore / and ful of besy peyne 119

(16) (III. 2)

- What nedith to shewe parcelles of my Payne [leaf 57, back]
Sith every woo that hert may bethynke
I suffre and yet I darre not to you playne
For wel I wote though I wake or wynke 109
Ye Rekke not whether I flete or synke
And nethelesse yet my trouthe I shal susteyne
Vnto my dethe and that shal wel be sayn. 112

(17) (III. 3)

- This is to saieng I wol be euere 113
Though ye me slee by cruelte your foo
Algat my spirit shal neuer disseuere
Fro youre seruice for any Payne or woo 116
Sithe ye be yet dede alas that it is soo
Thus for youre dethe I may wel wepe & playne
With hert sore and ful of besy Payne 119

Here endith thexclamacion
of the dethe of pite

[Follows: "the boke of Assemble De Dames," leaves
58—75.

beg.: "In Septembre at the falling of the leef."

ends: "Rede weſt my dreme for now my tale is doon."

Here endith the boke of
Assemble De Dames."]

8.

The Parliament of Fowles

FROM

PEPYS MS. 2006.

(For a dozen other MSS. of this Poem see the *Parallel-Text* and *Supplementary Parallel-Text* editions; and for two other Bits of it, pages 1-21 above.)

The parlament of fowles.

[*Pepys MS. 2006 (paper), p. 127, in hand B,
 ab. 1440-50 A.D.*]

[667 lines out of 694. *g^t* is for g with an upcurl.]

(1) [The Proem.]

[T] He lif so short the craft so long^t to lurne [page 127]
 The assay so harde so sharpe the conquerynge^t
 The dredeful Ioye alle wey that slitte so yerne
 Alle this mene I by love that my feelyng^t 4
 Astoyneth wyth his wonderful werkynge^t
 So sore I-wis that whan I on hym thynk
 Ne wote I well wheþer I flete or synke 7

(2)

¶ For alle be that I know not love in dede
 Ne wote how he quyteth folk her hyre
 Yet happeth me ful oft on bokes for to rede
 Of his myracles and of his cruel Ire 11
 The rede I well he wul be lord and syre
 I dar not sey his stroken ben so sore
 But god save swyche a lorde I say no more 14

(3)

¶ Of vsage what for lust what for loore
 On bokes red I oft as I yow tolde
 But why I speke alle this not yore
 Agoone it happed me to be-holde 18
 Vpon a boke wrytten wyth letters old
 And þer vpon a certeigne thyng^t to lerne
 The lang^t day ful fast and yerne 21

(4)

¶ For oute of olde feldes as men seith
 Cometh alle this new corne fro yer to yere
 And oute of olde bokes in gode feith
 Cometh alle these newe science þat men leere 25
 To rede forth it gan me delite
 But now to purpos of this matere
 That alle the long^t day me thought but lite 28

(5)

- ¶ This boke of whyche I make mencioune
 Entitled was alle ther as shal I telle
 Tulius of the drem of Cipiooun
 Chapitrees sevene it had of heven and helle 32
 And erth and sowles þat þer in dwelle
 Of wheche as shortly as I can trete
 Of his sentence I wil yow sey þe grete 35

(6)

- ¶ First telleth it whan Cipion was come
 In aufrike how he meteth massanyse
 That hym for Ioy in armes hath I-name
 Than telleth he his speche and alle the blisse [page 128] 39
 That was betwen hem til the day gan mysse
 And how his Aunctur African so deere
 Gan in his slepe that nyght to hym apere 42

(7)

- ¶ Than telleth that from a sterry place
 How African hath hym cartage shewde
 And warned hym be-for of alle his grace
 And seide hym what man lered of lewed 46
 That loveth comyn profite wel I-thewed
 He shal in to a blesful place wende
 Ther Ioye is wyth outen eny ende 49

(8)

- ¶ Than axed he yf folk that her ben dede
 Han lif and dwellyng in eny oþer place
 And African seide ye wyth owten eny drede
 And how owre present now lives space 53
 Ment but a maner deth what wey we trace
 And rightful folk shal gon aftur they dey
 To heven and shewed hym the Galaxie 56

(9)

- ¶ Thenn swede he hym the litil erth that here is
 At regarde of the hevenes quantite
 And afturwarde shewed he hym the nyne speres
 Aud aftur that þe molodye herde he 60
 That cometh of thilk speres thryes thre
 That welles of musik ben and melodye
 In this world here and cause of Armonye 63

(10)

- ¶ Thann seide he to hym syn erth was lite
 And ful of tourment and of hard grace
 That he ne shuld hym in this world delite
 Thenn told he hym in certeyn yeres space 67
 That euery sterre shuld com in to his place
 Ther it was first and alle shuld out of mynd
 That in this world is doon of all mankynde 70

(11)

- ¶ Thenn preyed hym Scipion to tell hym alle
 The wey to come in to hevenes blisse
 And he seide first know thy self Immortale
 And loke ay besyly that thou werche and wyse 74
 To comyn profite and thou shalt not mysse
 To com swyftely vn to þat place dere
 That ful of blis is and of sowles cleere 77

(12)

- ¶ But breakers of þe law soth to seyn
 And licorous folk aftur þat they ben dede
 Shul whirle abowte the wordel all wey in peyn
 Till many a world be passed out of drede [page 129] 81
 And thenn foryeven all her wykked dede
 Thenn shul they com in to þat blissed place
 To the wheche to com god send þe grace 84

(13)

- ¶ The day gan failen and þe derk nyght
 That reueth bestes from here besynesse
 Beraft me my boke for lake of light
 And to my bed gan I me for to dresse 88
 Fulfilled wyth thought and besy hevynesse
 For both I hadd that thyng^t that [I] ne wolde
 And eke I ne had that thyng^t that I wolde 91

(14)

- ¶ But fynally my spryte at the last
 For wery of my labour alle þat day
 Toke rest that made me to slepe fast
 And in my slepe I mett as I lay 95
 How Africian in that silf aray
 That Cipion hym saugh be-for þat tyde
 Was come and stode at my beddes syde 98

(15)

- ¶ The wery hunter slepyng^t in his bede
 To wode ayen his mynde goth a-noñ
 The Iuge dremeth how his plees ben spedē
 The Carter dremeth how his cart is gon 102
 The ryche of gold the knyght fyghteth wyth his foon
 The sike mette he hath dronk of the tonne
 The louer meteth that he hath his lady wonne 105

(16)

- ¶ Kan I not seyn yf that the cause were
 For I had rende of Africian be forne
 That made me to mette þat he stode þer
 But thus seide he thow hast þe so well born 109
 In lokyng^t of myn old boke to-torne
 Of wheche Macrobye rought not a lite
 That somdel of thy labour will I the quyte 112

(17) [*Invocation.*]

- ¶ Cithera thou blesful lady swete
 That wylth thy firebronde dauntest whom thou list
 That madest me this sweuen for to mete
 Be thou myn help in this for þou maist best 116
 As wysely as I saugh þe north northwest
 When I gan my sweuen for to write
 So yef me myght to rym and to endite 119

(18) [*The Story.*]

- ¶ This forseid Africian one hynt vp a-non
 And furth wylth hym to a gate me brought
 Ryght of a park walled wylth grene ston [page 130]
 And ouer the gate wylth letters large I-wrought 123
 The wer vers I-wryten as me thought
 On eyþer syde of full grete difference
 Of wheche I shal sey the pleyn sentence 126

(19)

- ¶ Thught me men goon in to þat blesful place
 Of hertes hele and dedely woundes cure
 Thurgh me men gon to the well of grace
 There grene and lusty may shal euer indure 130
 This is þe wey to all gode auenture
 Be glad þou redar and thy sorow of cast
 A-lone am I passe in and sped þe fast 133

(20)

- ¶ Thurgh me men gon þen spake þe oþer syde
 Vn to the mortal strokes of þe spere
 Of wheche desdeyn and daunger is þe gyde
 Ther neuer tree shal frute ne leves bere 137
 This strem yow ledeth to the sorrowful were
 Ther as the fishe in person is alle drye
 The eschuyngⁱ is oonly the reme[dye]¹ [ⁱ dye in a later hand]

(21)

- ¶ Thyse vers of gold and blak I-writen were
 The wheche I gan astoned to be-holde
 For wyth oon encresed al my fere
 And wyth þat oþer be gan myn hert bolde 144
 [No gap in the MS.]
 No wytt had I for errour for to chese
 To entre or fleen or me to save or lese 147

(22)

- ¶ For right as betwyx adamandes two
 Of euen myg' a pece of Iren sette
 Ne hath no myght to moven to ne fro
 For what þat on doth hale þe oþer lette 151
 Ferd I þat nust wheþer me wer bette
 To entre or leve / til Africian my gyde
 Me hent and shof in at þe gates wyde 154

(23)

- ¶ And seid it stant writen in thy face
 Thyn errour though thow tel it not to me
 But drede þe not to com in to this place
 For this wrytyng' is no thyng' ment by the 158
 Ne by non but he loves servant be
 For þou of love hast lost þe tast I gysse
 As a sik man hath of swete and biternesse 161

(24)

- ¶ But natheles al though þou be dull
 It that thow canst not do yet mayst thow see [page 131]
 For mony a man that may not stand a pulle
 Yet liketh it hym at wrastlyng' for to be 165
 And demeth yet whether he do bett or he
 And yef thow haddest konnyng' to endite
 I shal the shew matere of to wryte 168

(25)

- ¶ Wyth that myn hand in his he tok a-non
Of wheche I counfort caught and went in fast
But lord so I was gladd and wel be-goon
For ouer alle where that I myn yen cast 172
Were trees clad wyth leef that euer shal last
Eche in his kynde of colour fresh and grene
As emerawde that Ioie it was to seene 175

(26)

- ¶ The bildar ek and eke the hardy Asshe
The pyler Elm the coofre to careyn
The boxtre pypar / holme to whippes laighshe
The seylyng' firre the Cipres deth to pleyn 179
The sheter ew the aspe for shaftes playn
The Olyf of pees and eke the drounken vyne
The Victor palme the lawrer to deyne 182

(27)

- ¶ A gardyn saugh I ful of blosmy bowes
Vpon a reuer in a gren mede
Ther as þat swetnesse euermore I-now is
Of flowres whyte blew yelow and rede 186
And cold welstremes and no thyng' dede
That swymmyn full of smal fishes lite
Wyth fynnes rede and scales as siluer bright 189

(28)

- ¶ On euery bowgh birdes herd I syng'
Wyth voys of angel in her Armonye
[No gap in the MS.]
The litil conyes to her pley can hie 193
And farther abowte I gan aspye
The dredfull Roo þ' bokk þ' hert þ' hynde
Swyrels and oþer moo small bestes of Lentil kynde 196

(29)

- ¶ Instrumentes of strynges of acorde
Herd I so pley and reveshyng' swetnesse
That god þat maker is of all and lorde
Ne herd he neuer as I gysse 200
Ther wyth a wynde vnneth it myght be lesse
Made in the leves grene a noys soft
¶ Acordyng to þe birdes soong' a loft [page 132] 203

(30)

- ¶ The Eyr of that place so a-tempre was
That neuer þer was greuaunce of hoot ne colde
Ther was eke every holsom spyce and gras
No man may þer was seke ne olde
yet ther was more Ioie a thowsand folde
Then eny man can tell ne neuer it þer wold nyght
But ay be cler day to eny mannes sight

(31)

- ¶ Vndur a tree besyde a well I say
Our cupide his arows forge and fyle
And at his fote his bow alle redy lay
And wylle his doghter tempred all this whyle 214
The hedes in þe well and wyth hir wyle
She cowched hem afur as they shuld serve
Some for to sle and som to wound and karve 217

(32)

- ¶ Tho was I war of plesaunce a-non right
And of the aray lust and curtesye
And of the craft that can and of þe myght
To doon by force a wyght to do folie 221
Differed was she I will not lye
And by hym silf vndur a nok I gysse
Saugh I delite that stode wyth Ientilnesse 224

(33)

- ¶ I saugh beaute wyth owten eny atyre
 And yough full of game and Iolite
 Fulhardenesse flatterie and desyre
 Messangers and mede and oþer iij 228
 Her names here shul not be told for me
 And vpon pylers grete of Iaspre long.
 I saugh a temple of bras I-fownded strong. 231

(34)

- ¶ Aboute þe temple daunsed all wey
 Wemen I-now of wheche ther som were
 Fayre of hem self and som of hem wer gay
 In kyrtels all discheuele went they there 235
 That was hir office all wey þat be yere
 And þe temple of dowues whyte and faire
 Saugh I sittyngh mony a thowsand paire 238

(35)

- ¶ By-for the temple doore ful sobrelly
 Dam pees satt wyth a curtil in her honde
 And by hir syde wonder discretely
 Dann pacience sittyngh ther I founde 242
 Wyth face pale vpon an hill of sonde
 And alder next wyth in and ek wyth out
 Byhest / and Art and of her folk a rowte
 [page 133] 245

(36)

- ¶ Wyth in the temple of sikes hote as fire
 I herd a sowgh that gan abowte renn
 Whyche sikes wer engendre wyth desyre
 That made euery auter for to brenn 249
 Of new flames and well espyed I thenn
 That all the cause of sorow that they drey
 Come of the bitter goddesse Ielousye 252

(37)

- ¶ The god priapus saugh I as I went
 Wyth in the temple in a souereyn place stonde
 In suche aray as when the asshe hym shent
 Wyth crye by nyght and his ceptre in his honde 256
 Full besyly men gan assay and founde
 Vpon his hede to sette of syndre hyew
 Garlandes full of fresshe flowres new 259

(38)

- ¶ And in a pryvy corner of dispore
 Found I Venus and hir porter rychesse
 That was full hawten of her port
 Derk was the place but asturward lightnesse 263
 I saugh a lite vnneth it myght be lesse
 And in a bed of gold she lay to rest
 Till at the hote sonn be-gan go west 266

(39)

- ¶ Her gilde heeres wyth a golden thred
 I-bownde wer entressed as she lay
 And naked fro the brest vn-to the hede
 Myght men hir see and sothely for to say 270
 The remanauñt couerd was wel to my pay
 Ryght wyth a sotill coueryche of valence
 Ther was no thikker cloth of no defence 273

(40)

- ¶ The place yaf a thowsand sauours swete
 And bachus god of wyn satt hir be syde
 And Ceres next that doth honger bote
 And as I seyde a myddes lay Cipride 277
 To whom on knees þer two yong folkes cryede
 To ben her help but thus I let hir lye
 And forþer in the temple I gan espye 280

(41)

¶ That in dispite of Diane the chast	
Full mony a vow I-broke hong' on the walle	[page 134]
Of maydone swyche as can her tym wast	
Inhir seruice and peynted ouer alle	284
Of mony a storie wheche I towche shalle	
A fewe as of Calixte and athalante	
And mony a mayde of wheche the name I wante	287

(42)

¶ Simiranus Candace and hercules	
Byblis Dido thesbe and pyramus	
Trestrem I-sawde paris and Achilles	
Elene Cleopre and Troiles	291
Silla and eke the modur of Romulus	
Alle these weren peynted on the oper syde	
And alle her love and in what plite they dyed	294

(43)

¶ Whan I was comen ayen in to the place	
That I of spak I was so swote of grene	
Forth walked I tho my self to solace	
Tho was I war wher ther sat a quene	298
That as of light the somer sonne shene	
Passeth the sterr so ouer mesure	
She fairer was thenn eny creature	301

(44)

¶ And in a land vpon a hille of flowres	
Was sette this noble goddes nature	
Of braunches wer hir halles and hir bowres	
I-wrought aftur hir craft and hir mesure	305
Ne þer nas fowle that cometh of engendrure	
That ther ne were prest in hir presence	
To tak hir dome and yeve hir audience	308

(45)

- ¶ For this was on saint Valentynes day
When euery fowle cometh þer to chese hir make
Of euery kynd that men thynk may
And that so huge a noyse gan they make 312
That erth and see and tree and euery lake
So full was that vnneth was þer space
For me to stonde so full was all þe place 315

(46)

- ¶ And ryght as Aleyn in þe pleynt of kynde
Devyseth nature of suche aray and face
In sweche aray men myght hir þer fynde
This noble Emprise ful of grace 319
Badd euery fowle to make her own place
As they weren I-wont alle wey fro yer to yer
Seint Volentynes day to stonden þer [page 135] 322

(47)

- ¶ That is to seye the fowles of Raveyn
Wer hyest I-sett and then the fowles smale
That eten as that nature wold enclyne
As worme or thyng of whyche I tell no tale 326
But water fowle satt lowest in þe dale
But fowle that lyveth by sede sat on þe grene
And that so fele that wondre it was to seen 329

(48)

- ¶ Ther myght men the ryall Egle fynde
That wyth his sharp lok perseth þe sonne
And oþer Egles of lower kynde
Of whyche clerkes well devyse konne 333
Ther was þe Tyraunt wyth his fethres donne
And gray I mene þe goshawk þat doth pyne
The birdes for his owtragious Ravyne 336

(49)

- ¶ The Lentill fawkon that wyth his fete distreyneh
 The kynges honde the hardy sperhawk eke
 The quayles foe the Merleyn that peyneth
 Hym self full oft the lark for to seke 340
 Ther was the dowen wyth hir yeen meke
 The Ielous swan a-yenst his deth þat syngeth
 The Owle eke that of deth bode bryngeth 343

(50)

- ¶ The crane the giant wyth his trompes sown
 The theef the chough and eke þe Ianglyng' pye
 The scornyng' Iay and the Elys foo heroun
 The fals lapewynk full of trecherye 347
 The stare that alle councell can be-wrey
 The tame Ruddok and þe coward kytte
 The coke that orlege is of thropes lite 350

(51)

- ¶ The sparow Venus sonne the nyghtyngalle
That clepeth forth the fressh leves newe
The swallow that morthrer is of þe fowles smale
That maken hony of flowres fresshe of hewe 354
The wedded turtill wyth hir hert trewe
The pecok wyth his angels fethres bright
The fesaunt scorner of þe cok by nyght 357

(52)

- | | | |
|--|------------|-----|
| ¶ The waker gose þe kokkow euer vnkynde | | |
| The popynjay ful of delicacye | | |
| The drake streyer of his owen kynde | | |
| The stork the wreker of avowtrye | [page 136] | 361 |
| The hote cormeraunt of glotonye | | |
| The Ravens the crowes wyth her voyce of care | | |
| The throstel olde the frosty feldfare | | 364 |

(53)

- ¶ What shuld I seyn of fowles euery kynde
 That in this world have fethres and stature
 Men myght in þat place assembled fynde
 Be-for þat noble goddes of nature 368
 And eche of hem dede his besy cure
 Benyngly to chese or to take
 By his acorde his formel and his make 371

(54)

- ¶ But to the point nature held on hir honde
 A formel Egle of shap the Ientilest
 That euer she a-mong her werkes fonde
 The moost benyng and the godeleyest 375
 In her was euery vertu at her rest
 So ferforth þat nature hir self had blysse
 To loke on hir and oft hir beek to kysse 378

(55)

- ¶ Nature the wirker of þe almyghty lorde
 That hote cold hevy light most and drye
 Hath knytt by even nowmbre of acorde
 In esy vois be-gan to spek and sey 382
 Fowles take hede of my sentence I yow pray
 And for your ese in forthryng^t of your nede
 As fast as I may I will me spedē 385

(56)

- ¶ Ye knownen well how þat saint Valentyns day
 By my statut and thurgh my gouernaunce
 Ye com for to chese and flee a-wey
 Wyth your makes as I prik yow wyth plesaunce 389
 But natholes my rightfull ordynaunce
 May I not let for all this world to wynne
 That he þat most is wurthy shal be-gynne 392

(57)

- ¶ The tercel Egle as þat ye know well
 The fowle rial aboven yow in degree
 The wyse and þe wyrthy secre true as stèle
 The wheche I have I-formed as ye may see 396
 In euery wyse and part as it best liketh me
 It nedeth not his shap yow to devyse
 He shall first chese and speken on his gyse 399

(58)

- ¶ And aftur hym by ordre shall ye chese
Aftur your kynd eueryche as yow liketh
 And as *your* happ is shall ye wynn or lese
 But whiche of you þat loveth moost entriliketh 403
 God send hym hir that sorest for hym syketh
 And ther wytþ alle the tercell gan she calle
 And seide my son the choise is to yow falle 406
- [page 137]

(59)

- ¶ But natheles in this condicioun
 Moot be the choise of eueryche þat is here
 That she agree to his eleccioun
 Who so be he that shal ben his feere 410
 This is owre vsage allwey fro yer to yere
 And who so that may at this tyme have his grace
 In a blesfull tym he come in to this place 413

(60)

- ¶ Wyth hede enclyned and wyth humble cheere
 This rial tercel spak and taried nouȝt
 On to my souerayn lady and not my feere
 I chese and chese wyth will hert and thought 417
 The forme[1] on yowre hand so well I-wrought
 Whose I am and euer will hir serve
 Do what hir list to do my live or sterfe 420

(61)

- ¶ Besechyng^t hir of mercy and of grace
 As she that is my lady soueraigne
 Or lette me dye present in this place
 For certes long^t may I not live in this peyne 424
 For in myn hert is coruen euery veyne
 Havynge^t reward oonly for my trouth
 My dere hert have on my wo som routh 427

(62)

- ¶ And yef I be founde to hir ontrue
 Disabeisant or wilfull necligent
 Avauntour or in proces love a newe
 I pray to god this be my Iugement 431
 That wyth this fowles I be all to-rent
 That Ilke day þat euer she me fynde
 To hir vntrewe or in my gilt vnkynde 434

(63)

- ¶ And syn that noon loveth hir so well as I
 Alle be that she neuer of love me be-hette
 Thann ought she on me have mercy
 For oþer bonde can I noon on hir knette 438
 For neuer for no wo shal I ne shal lette
 To serven hir how ferr þat she wende
 Say what ye list my tale is at an ende 441

(64)

- ¶ Right as the fresshe redrose newe
 Ayenst the somer sonne colored is
 Right so for shame all wax gan hir hiewe
 Of this forme when she herd this 445
 She nether answerd wel ne seid a mys
 So sore abassed was she til þat nature
 Seide daughter drede yow not I yow assure 448

(65)

- ¶ A noþer terceþ Egle spak a-none [page 188]
Of lower kynde and saide that shuld not be
I love hir bett than ye do be seint Ihone
Or att the leest I love hir as weþ as ye 452
And lengur have served hir in my degree
And yeve she wolde have loved for long^t lovyng^t
To me alone hadd be the guerdonyng^t 455

(66)

- ¶ I dar well say yef she me fynd fals
Vnkynde Iangler or rebetþ eny wyse
Or Ielous do me hongen by þe hals
And but I bere me in hir servyce 459
As well as eny wyght can me devyse
Fro point to point hir honour for to save
Take she my lif and alle gode I have 462

(67)

- ¶ The thridde terceþ egle answerd thou
Now syrys ye seyn the litil leyser here
For euery fowle cryeth owt to be a goo
Forth wytþ his make or wytþ his lady deere 466
And eke nature hir self ne wiþ not here
For taryng^t not half that wold^t sey
And but I speke I moot for sorow dey 469

(68)

- ¶ Of long^t servyse auaunt I me no thyng^t
But as possible is me to dey to day
For wo as he that hath be langwysshing^t
This twenty wynter and as well happen may 473
A man may serven bett and moore to pay
In half a yere al though^t it wer no moore
Than some men done that han served fuþ yore 476

(69)

- ¶ I sey not this by me for I ne kan
 Do no servise that may my lady plese
 But I dar weſt sey that I am hir trueſt man
 As to my dome and faynest wold hir pleſe 480
 At ſhort wordes till that deth me ſeſe
 I wiſt be hyres wheþer that I wake or wynke
 And euer true in alþe that hert may bethynke 483

(70)

- ¶ Of alþe my liſt syn þat I was lorn
 So I entil plee of love or oþer thyng
 Ne herd neuer no man me be-forne
 But who þat hadd leyſer and konnyng^t 487
 For to reherce hir cher and hir ſpekyng^t
 And from the morow gan this ſpecche laſt
 Till downward went the ſonne wonder fast 490

(71)

- ¶ The noyſe of the fowles for to be deliuereð
 So lowde rong^t have do and latt vs wende
 That weſt wend I the wod hadd alþe toſhevered^t [page 139]
 Come of they crey alas ye wull vs ſhende 494
 Whann ſhaſt your cursed pleyng^t have an ende
 How ſhould a Iuge ether partie leve
 For ye or nay wyth outen eny preve 497

(72)

- ¶ The goos the dook the cukkow alþe ſo
 So cryed keke keke cukkow quek quod hye
 That thurgh myn heres the noys went tho
 The goos ſeid alþe this is not wurth a flye
 But I can ſhape her-of a remedye 501
 And wull ſay my verdit fair and ſwyth
 For water fowles who wul be wroþh or blyþh 504

(73)

- ¶ And I for the wormes fowle-seid the foule cukkow
 For I wull of myn own autorite
 For the comyñ spede take on me þe charge now
 For to delyuer vs is grete charite 508
 Ye may abyde a whylle yet parde
 Quoth the turtill yef it be *your wiſſ*
 A wyght may speke hym wer as god be stille 511

(74)

- ¶ I am a sede fowle oon the wurthyest
 That wote I well and litil of konnyng^t
 But beter is a wyghtes tongue do rest
 Thenn entremet hym of suche doyng^t 515
 Of wheche he can nether rede ne syng^t
 And who so it doth ful fowlh hym self acloyeth
 For office vncomytted full oft anoyeth 518

(75)

- ¶ Nature whyche that all wey hadd an here
 To the mormore of lewdenes be hynde
 Wyth fawkon vois seid hold *your tongue* there
 And I shal sone I hope it councell fynde 522
 Yow for to deleuer and fro this noyse vnkynde
 I Iuge of euery flok men shal oon caſſ
 To seyn the verdit for yow fowles alle 525

(76)

- ¶ Assented was to this conclusioun
 The birdes alle and þe fowles of Ravyne
 Han chosen first by pleyn eleccioun
 The tercelet of the fawkone to diffyne 529
 Alle her sentence and as hym list to termyne
 And to nature hym gonneſ to present
 And she accepte hym wyth glade entent 532

(77)

- ¶ The tercelet seid that in this manere
 FuH hard were it to prove by resoun
 Who loveth best this LentilH formeH here
 For euery hath suchē replicacioun [page 140] 536
 That by skyles may noon be brought a downe
 I can not see that argumentz avaiH
 Thann semyth it þer most be bataiH 539

(78)

- ¶ Alle redy quoth these egles tercels tho
 Nay syres quoth he yef I durst it say
 Ye do me wrong my tale is not I-do
 For syres taketh it not a gref I pray 543
 I may not gon as ye wuH in this wey
 Oures is the voice that han the charge in honde
 And to the Iuges dome ye mooten stonde 546

(79)

- ¶ And þer-for pees I say as to my wytte
 Me wold thynk how þat the worthyest
 Of knygthod and lengest had vsed it
 Moost oft astate of blode the Lentilest 550
 Were sittynge for hir yf þat hir lest
 And of the three she wote hir self I trowe
 Wheche that he be for it is light to knowe 553

(80)

- ¶ The water fowles han her hedes leyde
 To-gedre and of short avysement
 Whann eueryche hadd his large golee seide
 They seyde sothly all by oon assent 557
 How that the goose wyth hir faukon Lent
 That desyretH to pronounce oure nede
 Shall telle oure tale and prey to god hir spedē 560

(81)

- ¶ And for the water fowles tho began
 The goose to speke and in hir kakelyng'
 She seid pees now take hede euery man
 And herkenethē weſte a reson I ſhaſt forthē bryng'
 My wytt is sharpe I love no taryyng'. 564
 I ſey I rede hym thoughē he wer my broþer
 But ſhe wuſt hym let hym love anoþer 567

(82)

- ¶ Here is a parfit reson of a goose
 Quoth the sparhawk neuer mote ſhe the
 Lo ſuche is to have a tonge loose
 Now parde foole yet were it bett for the 571
 To had hold thy pees than ſhewede thy nyſete
 It lith not in his wytt ne in his wille
 But ſoþh is ſeide a fole can not be ſtille 574

(83)

- ¶ The laughtre aroose of Lentill fowles alle
 And right a-non the ſeede fowles chesen hadde
 The turtiþ true and gan hym to hir calle
 And preyde hir to ſey þe ſoþh ſadde 578
 Of this matere and what ſhe radde
 And ſhe anſwerd that pleynly hir entent
 She wold ſhew and ſoþh what ſhe ment [page 141] 581

(84)

- ¶ Nay god forbede a lover ſhuld̄ chaunge
 The turtiþ ſeyde and wox for shame alle rede
 Thoughē his lady be euermore ſtrange
 Yet lett hym ſerve hir tiþ he be dede 585
 Forſoþh I preyſe not the gosſe rede
 For thoughē ſhe dyad I wuſt non oþer make
 I wuſt be hyres till that detiþ do me take 588

(85)

- ¶ WeH boreded quoth the dook by myn hate
 That allwey men shuld love causelese
 Who can a reson fynde or witt in that
 Daunseth he merye that is menstrelles 592
 Who shuld recche of hym that is recchelis
 Yet quek quoth the goose it weH and fayre
 Ther be mo sterres in heven god wot þen a paire 595

(86)

- ¶ Now fye churll quoth the Lentill tercelet
 Owt of the donghiH come þat worde full right
 Tow canst not see whyche thyngⁱ is well be-sett
 Thow fairest by love as owles do by nyght 599
 The day hem blent full weH they se by nyght
 Thy kynde is of so lowe wretchedenes
 That what love is thow canst nether see ne gesse 602

(87)

- ¶ The gan the cukkow putt hym furth in prees
 For fowle that eteth worms and blyve
 So I quoth he may have my make in pees
 I recche not how longⁱ ye stryve 606
 Latt eueryche of hem be soleyn alle her lyf
 This is my redd sith they may not a-corde
 This short lesson nedethi ye not recorde 609

(88)

- ¶ Ye have the glotone filled I-nowgh his paunce
 Than as we weH seid the merleyn
 Thow mortherer of the heysugge on þe braunche
 That brought the furth thow rowthfuH glotoun 613
 Live thow soleyn wormes corruptioun
 For no force is of lake thy nature
 Go lewde be thow the whyle þe world endure 616

(89)

- ¶ Now pees quodⁿ nature I comaunde here
 For I have her all *your opynyoun*
 And yet in effecte be we neuer þ^e nere
 But fynally thys is my conclusioun 620
 That she hir self shal have hir elecciooun
 Of whom hir list who-so be wroth or blyth
 Hym that she cheseth he shal hir have as swyth 623

(90)

- ¶ For sith it may not here discussed be [page 142]
 Who loveth hir best as seide the tercelet
 Than wu^H I don this fauour to hir þat she
 shal have ryght hym on whom hir hert is sett 627
 And he hir that his hert hathⁿ on hir knett
 This Iuge I nature for I may not lye
 To noon estat I have none oþer ye 630

(91)

- ¶ But as for councell for to chese a make
 Yef I wer resonⁿ thenn woldⁿ I
 Councell yow the ria^H Terce^H take
 As seid the tercelet ful skylfully 634
 As for the Ientilest and moost wurthy
 Wheche I haue wrought so well to my plesaunce
 That to yow it ought to be a sufficiaunce 637

(92)

- ¶ Wythⁿ dredefull voice this formel answered^d
 My rightfulⁿ lady goddesse of nature
 Soth it is that I am euer vnder *your yerde*
 As is everyche other creature 641
 And most be yowrs the whyle I may endure
 [No gap in the MS.]
 And myn entent yow wi^H I say right sone 644

(93)

- ¶ I graunt it yow quod she a-noñ
 This formet egle spak in this degree
 Almyghty quene tiñ this yere be doon
 I aske respite for to avyse me 648
 And aftur þat my choise to have aþ free
 This is alle and some that I will speke and sey
 Ye gete no more of me all though ye do me dye 651

(94)

- ¶ I wiþ not serve Venus ne Cipride
 For soþ as yet be no maner wey
 Now syn it may not in oþer wey betide
 Quoth nature here is no more to sey 655
 Thanu wold I these fowles wer a-wey
 Eche wyþ his make for taryyng lengur here
 And seid hem thus as ye shuþ aftur here 658

(95)

- ¶ To yow speke ye terceletes quoþ nature
 Beth of gode hert and serveth alle thre
 A yere is not so long to endure
 And eche of yow peyne hym in his degree 662
 For to do weþ for god wote quyt is she
 For yow this yere what aftur shaþ be-falle
 This entremetes is dressed fro yow alle 665

(96)

- ¶ And whann this werk is brought to an ende
 To euery fowle nature yaf his make 667

[*The rest is wanting.*]

Truth,

TWO SCOTTIFIED TEXTS,

FROM

MS. ARCH. SELD. B. 24 (BODLEIAN LIBRARY),

AND

MS. Kk. 1. 5 (CAMBR. UNIV. LIBRARY),

WITH

AN ENGLISH TEXT FROM

MS. 203, CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, OXFORD.

TRUTH.

[Arch. Seld. B. 24 (Bodl. Libr.), paper, ? A. D. 1488,¹ lf 119.]

(1)

F Lee from the pres and duell with suthfastnesse	1
Suffice vnto thy gude / thoch It be small	
For hurde hath hate / and clymyng tikkilnesse	
Pres hath Inuye / and wele is blent oure all	4
Sauoure nomore than the behove schall	
Do wele thy self/ that otheris folk canst rede	
And treuth the schall deliuer / this is no drede	7

(2)

Payne the noct all crukit to redresse	8
In trust of hir <i>that</i> turnyth as a ball	
Grete rest stant In lytill besynesse	
Be warr also to spurne againe añ nall	11
Stryve nocth as croke doith <i>with</i> the wall	
Daunt thy self þat dauntist otheris dede	
And treuth the schall deliuer this is no drede	14

(3)

Quhat the Is sent / ressaue In bowsumnesse	15
The wrastlyng of this warld askith a fall	
here nys no home / here nys bot wildernesse	
Furth furth pilgrym / furth beste out of thy stall	18
Luke vp on hie / and thank thy god of all	
Wayue thy lust/ and lat thy goste the lede	
And treuth the schall deliuer this is no drede	21

Explicit Chauceres counsaling

¹ At the end of a spurious poem, "Deuise prowes and eke humylitee," the copier adds, on leaf 120 :

"Quod Chaucer quhen he was ryght ausit"
 "Natiuitas principis nostri Jacobi quarti anno domini M^{mo} iiiij^e lxxij^e xvij die mensis marcij videlicet In festo sancti patricij confessoris In monasterio sancte crucis prope Edinburgh."

[James IV of Scotland ruld from July 11, 1488, till he fell at Flodden on September 9, 1513.]

TRUTH.

[*Cambridge University Library MS., Kk. 1. 5, paper,
ab. 1450-60, leaf 4, back.*]

(1)

Fle fra the pres and duell with suthfastnes	1
Suffice one-to thi gud pocht It be small	
ffore hurde haith hait and clymyng tykilnes	
Pres haith enwy and weill is blynd our all	4
Sauore no more thane the behufe schall	
Dant thi self that dantis vtheris deid	
and treuch the soll deliuer that is no dreid	7

(2)

Payne the noct al crukyt to Redres	8
In trust of hire that turnyth as a ball	
ffore gret rest stant in lytill besynes	
also be war to spwrne agane an all	11
Stryf noct as doith the crok with the wall	
Wayue thi lust and lat thi gost the leid	
and treuch the sal deliuer that is no dreid	14

(3)

That the Is sent Resaue in bouxumnes	leaf 5	15
The werslyng of this wardl askis a fall		
Here is no home here nys bot wyldyrnes		
ffurth pylgrum furth best out of thi stall		18
lyft wp thyne Ene and thank thi god of all		
Reull thi self that vthir folk can Reid		
And treuche the soll deliuyr that is no dreid		21

TRUTH.

[*Corpus Christi College MS. 203 (vellum, 5 oy 3½ in., f ab. 1440), page 22: read by Mr. G. Parker.*]

Prouerbium Scogan.

(1)

¶ Fle fro the pres and dweſt wyth sothfastnes	1
Suffyse vn-to thy good yef hit be small	
For hord̄ hathe hate and clymbynḡ tykelnes	
Pres hath̄ envye and welle ys blent ouer al	4
Sauour no more then the behowfe schal	
Rede weſt thyſelfe that oþyr̄ men canſt rede	
And trewth̄ the schal delyuer̄ hit ys no drede	7

(2)

¶ Ne study not yche croked̄ to redres	8
In truse of hur̄ that turneth as a baſt	
Meche rest standeth in lytynḡ besynes	
Ne stomble not thy fotte ayene a naſt	11
Stryve not as doth̄ the croke ayne the waſt	
Daunte weſt thyſelfe that dauntest̄ odres dede	
And treuſt̄ the schal delyuer̄ hit is no drede	14

(3)

¶ That the is ſent receyue in buxumnesſe	15
The wrastlynḡ of thiſ world̄ axeth̄ a faſt	
Here ys no home her̄ is but wyldyrnɛſſe	
Forth forth̄ wrecchydē best out of thiſ ſtaſt	18
Lyfte vp thiſ hert and thanke thiſ god of Al	
And wayue thiſ lust and let thiſ gost the lede	
And treuſt̄ the schal delyuer̄ hit ys no drede	21

[page 23]

[Follows: Prouerbium R. Stokys (*a Tern*)

l. 1, & 21. Se meche ſey lytynḡ and lerne to ſuffre in
tymc]

10.

Envoy to Scogan

FROM

CAXTON'S TEXT, CAMBR. UNIV. LIBRARY.

(For three other MSS. of this Poem see the *Parallel-Texts.*)

[Caxton's Text. Cambr. Univ. Libr., leaf 24, back.]

[Only 21 lines out of 49.]

Thenuoye of chaucer to skegan

[leaf 24]

(1) (Tern I. 1)

To broken ben the statutes hye in heuen That create were / eternally tendure Syn that I see / the bright goddis seuen Mowe wepe and wayle / and passion endure As may in erthe a mortal crature Alas frowhens / may this thing procede Of whiche errorre / I dye almost for drede	[leaf 24, back]
	4
	7

(2) (I. 2)

By worde eterne whylom was it shape That fro the fyfthe cerkle / in no manere Ne myghte of teris downē escape But now so wepeth venus in her spere That with her teris / she wil drenche vs here Alas scogan / this is for thyn offence Thou causest this deluge of pestilence	8
	11
	14

(3) (I. 3)

Hast thou not said in blasphemē of þe goddes Thurgh prydē or thurgh thy grete rekelesnes Suche thingē / as in þe lawe of loue forbode is That for thy lady / sawe not thy distres Therfore thou yaf her up at mighelmes Alas scogan of olde folke ne yonge Was neuer erst scogan blamed for his tonge	15
	18
	21

[The rest of the book is gone.]

11.

P n r s t.

C A X T O N ' S T E X T ,

FROM

THE UNIQUE COPY IN THE CAMBR. UNIV. LIBRARY.

(For six other MSS. of this Poem see the Parallel-Text.)

PURSE.

[Camb. Univ. Libr. Caxton, 1477-78 A.D., leaf 9.]

[Read by Mr. Bradshaw.]

The compleint of chaucer vnto his empty purse

(1)

To you my purs / and to none other wight	1
Compleyne I for ye be my lady dere	
I am sory now / that ye be light	
For certes / ye now make me heuy chere	4
Me were as lief / be leyd vpon a bere	
For whiche / vnto your mercy thus I crye	
Be heuy agayn / or ellis mote I dye	7

(2)

Now vouchesauf / this day or yet be nyght	8
That I of yow / the blisful sowne may here	
Or see your colour like the sonne bright	
That of yelownes had neuer pere	11
Ye be my lyf / ye be my hertes stere	
Quene of confort / and of good companye	
Be heuy agayn / or ellis mote I dye	14

(3)

Now purs that be to me my lyues light	15
And saueour / as doun in this world here	
Out of this toun helpe me by your might	
Syn that ye wil not be my tresorere	18
For I am shause / as nyghe as ony frere	
But I pray vnto your curtoisye	
Be heuy agayn / or ellis mote I dye	21

Thenuoye of chaucer vnto the kyng

O conquerour of brutes albyon	22
Whiche that by lyne / and fre eleccioñ	
Ben veray kynge / this to yow I sende	
And ye that may / alle harmes amende	
Haue mynde vpon my supplicacioñ	26

Explicit ***

More Odd Texts
OF
Chaucer's Minor Poems.

CONTENTS.

	PAGE
1. THE COMPLEYNT TO PITE (Phillipps MS. 9053)	9
2. ANELIDA AND ARCITE : THE COMPLAINT (Phillipps MS. 9053)	17
3. TRUTH (1. Phillipps MS. 8299 ; 2. Hatton MS. 73 ; 3. MS. Arch. Seld. B. 10)	25
4. LACK OF STEDFASTNESS (Hatton MS. 73) ...	31
5. FORTUNE (MS. Arch. Seld. B. 10) ...	35
6. PURSE (Phillipps MS. 9053)	41

APPENDIX.

I. THE BALADE OF PITE, from the Phillipps MS. 9053. (See The <i>Appendix</i> to the <i>Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems</i> , p. 1. This copy has the unique last Stanza)	46
II. ROUNDELS (MERCILESS BEAUTE : Pepys MS. 2006)	51

(*Date of issue, Mar. 1891.*)

More Odd Texts

OF

Chaucer's Minor Poems.

EDITED BY

F. J. FURNIVALL, M.A., HON. DR. PHIL.



LONDON :

PUBLISHT FOR THE CHAUCER SOCIETY

By KEGAN PAUL, TRENCH, TRÜBNER & CO.,
57 & 59, LUDGATE HILL.

1886.

First Series, No. LXXVII.

R. CLAY & SONS, LIMITED, LONDON & BUNGAY.

FOREWORDS.

AFTER I finisht the *Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems* in 1880, I copied five more at Cheltenham in 1882 from the Phillipps MS. 9053, and Mr. George Parker sent me four from the Bodleian. I put them aside in the hope that others would turn up, and forgot all about them till Prof. Skeat sent me his excellent edition of the *Minor Poems* on Dec. 20, 1888. His admission of the Harleian-78 copy of the continuation of the *Pity* as genuine, reminded me that I had another copy of it from the Phillipps MS., and this showd (as Prof. Skeat pointed out) a unique last verse. It became therefore advisable to print the laid-by copies ; and here they are.

No doubt the *Pity*-continuation—here cald by Shirley's name for the whole poem 'The Balade of Pitee'—ought to be printed as three separate poems : 1. in 7-line stanzas, 2. in terza-rima, imperfect, 3. in 10-line stanzas ; but as they are all on the same subject, and the MSS. run them into one another, there is no great harm in keeping them under one head, in separate sections.

When I first printed the Harleian copy in our *Odd Texts* Appendix, pp. ii.-v., it seemd to fall off so towards the end that I didn't feel sure that it was Chaucer's, nor did Hy. Bradshaw. But as the two MSS. of it give it to Chaucer, and both are evidently from a Shirley copy, or transcripts of one, and its rymes keep Chaucer's laws, we may well hold this poem genuine, independent of our wish to make it so, on account of its witness to Chaucer's try at Dante's *terza-rima*.

The three Roundels from the last page of the Pepys MS. 2006, which our friend Prof. Skeat has kindly printed at the end of the Appendix here, I am willing to accept as Chaucer's, because of their merit and their Chaucer ring. The *Neve-Fanglenesse* which I printed on the fly-leaf to my *Odd Texts* Appendix, I still maintain is not Chaucer's. Nor can I acknowledge as genuine either of the other supposititious poems—An amorous Compleint, p. 218; Balade of Compleint, p. 222—which Prof. Skeat has admitted into his edition of Chaucer's Minor Poems.¹

There is no external evidence for them; no MS. gives them to Chaucer; and the internal evidence of worth is against them, for, tho' they observe his rymes, they are neither characteristic of him nor good enough for him. We cannot admit as valid the canon that all lyric poems which do not transgress Chaucer's laws of ryme, final *e*, *cæsura*, &c., and use his phrases, are his. I hope Prof. Skeat 'll bunk these spurious things out of his second edition.

British Museum, 5 Nov., 1890.

P.S. As I forget whether I've heretofore printed the reasons which made me in 1882 give up *The Mother of God* as Chaucer's, and assign it to Hoccleve, I state them now.

The only MS. of the poem I saw myself, Arch. Seld. B 24 (Scotch), gave it to Chaucer.² So did the Advocates' Library, Edinburgh, MS. 18, 2, 8.³ The poem was so much better than Hoccleve's long and dreary englising of *De Reginime*

¹ He prints *Neve-Fanglenesse* by its old title in Stowe's edition, 'Against Women unconstaunt,' p. 135.

² *Parallel Texts*, p. 144, eol. 2.

³ *Parallel Texts*, p. 139, col. 3; p. 144, col. 3. But, as Bradshaw always allowd, the evidence of Scotch MSS. attributions to Chaucer is not worth much. See the Hunterian Society's print of the Bannatyne MS. See also Skeat's *Minor Poems*, p. xlili, line 1, and p. xxxv, the lower half.

Principis that I didn't think *The Mother of God* could be his; still, it was not characteristic of Chaucer, had not his mark, and had one non-Chaucer ryme; *honoure, cure*, ll. 64, 66. But in the *Canterbury Tales*, we find *armour* with a double form (see *New Engl. Dict.*)—cote-armures, trappures, *Knight's Tale*, 72/2499, and cote-armour, flour, *Sir Thopas*, 196/2057;—also in the *Venus*, which I hold genuine, *aventure, honoure* (vb.), ll. 22-3. As the Oxford and Edinbro MSS. said it was Chaucer's, Hy. Bradshaw and I accepted it. I did not see the Phillipps MS. of the *Mother of God* when its copy was printed in our *Parallel Texts*. Dr. J. A. H. Murray kindly copied it for me. But when I got to Cheltenham in 1882, and took up the Phillipps MS., I saw it was one of Hoccleve's presentation copies, in the same hand—his own, I hold—as his Durham MS., and his Ashburnham MS., with the double curve of a B inside his W, &c. I had therefore to admit that the MS. evidence was in favour of Hoccleve being the author of *The Mother of God*. On reading the *Virgin* and other short religious poems in the Phillipps MS., and later in the Ashburnham one, I found them far better than Hoccleve's long *De Reginine*, so that he might well have written *The Mother of God*, which I before thought he hadn't wit for. Therefore, his own copy giving him the poem, it not fitting chronologically into Chaucer's works, and its having a ryme which was his and not Chaucer's, besides being more like his work than Chaucer's, I was glad to withdraw my former opinion,—given before I'd seen Hoccleve's three presentation MSS.,—and to acknowledge *The Mother of God* as his.

1.

The Compleynte to Pite.

PHILLIPPS MS. 9053.



THE COMPLEYNT TO PITE.

[*Phillipps MS. 9053 paper, 1 ab. 1450, p. 91: alterd copy of Shirley's Harleian 78, Parallel-Text, p. 41, with his abominable 'virtuous' for 'Herenus' = Erinnyses, in l. 92.*]

And now here folwith A complaynt of pite made bi
Geffray Chaucier the Aureat Poete that euer was
founde in oure vulgar to fore his dayes

(1)

Ite whiche that I have . sought so yoer	1
p With hert sore . ful of besy peyne	
That in this world . was no wight woer	
Without the deth . and if I shal nat feyne	4
My purpos was . of pite for to pleyne	
And eke vpon . the cruel tirannyne	
Of love that for my trowth . doth me to dye	7

(2)

¶ And whan that I bethynk . of certayn yeeris	8
Had euer in oon . a tym sought to speke	
To pite I ran . albe-spreynt with teris	
To preyen hir . on cruelte me wreke	11
But or I myght . with any word out breke	
Or tellen any . of my peynes smert	
I fonde pite ded . and buryed in an hert	14

(3)

¶ And downe I fel . whan I sigli the herse	[p. 92]
Decl as ston . while that the swougli last	
But vp I rose . with colours wel diuerse	
And pitously . myn Ien on hir cast	18
And nere the corpse . I come to presen fast	
And for the soule . I shope me for to prey	
Me thought me lorn . ther was no nothir wey	21

(4)

¶ Thus am I slayne . sith that pite is ded	22
Allas the day . that euer it shuld befall	
What maner man . dar now heve vp his hede	
To whom shal . my sorowful hert cal	25
Now cruelte hath cast . to selen vs al	
In Idel hope we live . redles of peyne	
Sith she is ded . to whom shul we compleyne	28

(5)

¶ Thus am I slayn . sith that pite is ded truly ¹	29
But yet encresith me . this wonder nuwe	
That no wight wot' hir ded . but only I	
So many a man . that in hir tyme hir knewe	32
And yit she dyed nat . al so sodainly	
For I have sought hir . ful busily	
Sith first I had wit . of mannes mynde	
But she was dede . or that I cowde hir fynde	36

(6)

¶ Abowte hir hers . stooeden there boistously	37
Without makynge dole . as thought me	
Bounte . Parfite . wele arayed and Richely	
And fressh beaute . lust and Iolite	40
Assured maner . thought and honeste	
Wisdom estate . drede and gouernauns	
Considered both . by hand and assurauns	43

(7)

// A compleynt had I . writen in myn hand	44
Fo[r] to have putte . to pite as a bi	
But whan I al this . company ther fond	
That rather wolden . al my cause spilt	47
Than do me help . I held my compleynt sti	
For to the folkes . without any faile	
Withouten pite . ne may no bil availe	50

(8)

- ¶ Than leve I al these vertues sauf^t pite 51
 Kepyng^t the hers . as ye have herd me seyne
 Confidred al . by band^t of^t cruelte
 And bien assented . that^t I shalbe slayne 54
 So thanne I put^t . my compleynt^t vp agayne
 For to my foomen . my bil I durst^t nat^t shewe
 Theeffect^t of^t the mater . was this at^t wordes fewe 57

(9) [The Bill of Complaint.] , (Term I. 1)

- ¶ Humblesse of^t hert^t . highest^t of^t reuerence 61
 Benyngne floure . corowne of^t vertues al
 Shewith vnto youre . souerayn excellence
 Youre seruaunt yif^t I durst^t . my self^t so cal
 His mortal harme . whiche he is in fal
 And nat^t alonly . for his evil fare
 But^t for youre Renowne . as I shal declare 64

(10) (I. 2)

- ¶ It^t standith thus . yowre contrarie Cruelte 65
 Alyed is . agenst^t youre Regalye
 Vnder the colour . of wommanly beaute
 For men shuld^t nat^t loo knowe hir tirannyne 68
 With^t bounte Gentillesse . and curtesie
 And hath deprived yow . now of^t your place
 That hight^t beaute . aportenaunt^t to grace 71

(11) (I. 3)

- ¶ For kyndely bi youre . heritage and right^t 72
 Ye bet^t annexed . euer to beaute
 And verrailly ye oughten . do youre myght^t
 To helpe trowth^t . in his aduersite 75
 Ye bet^t also . the corowne of^t beaute
 And certes . if^t ye want^t in this wey
 The world^t is lorn . ther is no more to sey 78

[p. 94]

(12) (*Tern II. I*)

¶ Eke what availith . maner or gentillesse With yow benyngne . and faire creature Shal cruelte be now . oure gouernoresse Allas . what hert . shal may that endure Wherfor but ye . the rather taken cure To breke of tho persones alliaunce Ye selen theym . that bien of your obeisaunce	79 82 85
--	----------------

(13) (II. 2)

¶ And further ouer . if ye suffren this Youre renoun is fredom . that with a throwe Ther shal no wight wete . what peyne is Alas that youre renoune . shuld be so lowe Ye bien than . from your heritage I-throwe By cruelte . that occupieth your place And we dispaire . that sechen to youre gracie	86 89 92
--	----------------

(14) (II. 3)

¶ Have mercy on me . ye vertuous qwene That yow have sought . so trewly . and so yoore Lete the stremme of youre light . on me be sene That lovith and dredithe yow . ay lengger the more The sooth for to sey . I bere the hevy peyne And though I be nat konnyng . for to pleyne For goddis love . have mercy on my peyne	93 96 99
---	----------------

(15) (*Tern III. 1*)

¶ My peyne is this . that what so I desire That have I nought . ne nought that lith therto And euer settith desire . myn hert on fyre Eke on that other side . where so I go What maner thyng . that may encrese my wo That have I redy . vnsought euery where Me lakkith but my deth . and than my bere	100 103 106
--	-------------------

(16) (III. 2)

- ¶ What nedith it . shewe parcels of my peyne 107
 Sith euery woo . that hert may bethynk^t [p. 95]
 I souffre and yit . I dar nat to yow pleyne
 For wele I wote . although I wake or wynke 110
 Ye recchen nat . whether I fleete or synk^t
 Yit neuertheles . my trowth I shal sustene
 Vn-to my deth . and that shal wele be sene 113

(17) (III. 3)

- ¶ This is to sey . I wil be youres euere 114
 Though ye me slee . bi cruelte as a foo .
 Algates my spirit . shal neuer disseuer
 From your seruice . for any peyne or woo 117
 Now pite that I hauē sought so yore agoo
 Thus for yowre deth . I may wele wepe and pleyne
 With hert sore . al ful of besy peyne 120

[The *Balade of Pite* printed in the Appendix, p. 42-6,
 runs on here, as if it were part of this *Compleynte*.]

2.

Anelida and Arcite.

(THE COMPLAINT ONLY.)

PHILLIPPS MS. 8299.

ANELIDA AND ARCITE.

THE COMPLAINT.

[*Phillipps MS. 8299, (about the middle. 2 leaves vellum,
1 paper. ab. 1450 A.D.).*]

(31) (*Compleint 1. Proem.*)

So thirlith with the poynte of remembraunce [leaf A] 211
The Swerde of sorowe y-whett with fals plesaunce
My herte bare of blys and blak^t of hewe
That Turnyd is in to quakyng al my¹ daunce ¹ MS. almy
My sewertee in to a wapped countenaunce 215

Sith it auailleth not for to be true
For who so truyst is it shal hir rue
That semeth love and doth her obseruaunce
Alway till oon and chaunge it for no newe

(32) (*Complaint 2; Movement I. 1.*)

I wote my self^t as wele as any wight [leaf A, back] 220
 For I. lovid ooñ with al̄ my hert and myght
 More than my self^t an hundredth M^t sith [M^t = thousand]
 And callid hym myñ hertes day and my knyght
 And was al̄ his als fer as it was right 224
 And whan that he was glad than was I blith
 And his disese was my deth as swyth
 And he agayne his trouth hath me plight
 For euermore his lady me to kyth 228

(33) (*Complaint 3; Movement I. 2.*)

(34) (*Complaint 4; Movement I. 3.*)

And shal^t I playn^d allas the harde stounde 238
Vnto my foo that gaue myne hert a wounde
And yet desyreth^t that my herme be more
Ye certeyns for that shal^t euer be founde
None other helpe my sores forto sounde 242
My disteyn^d hath^t happe^d so full^t yore
I wol^t no nother medicyne ne lore
I wol^t be euer as I was ons bounde
That I haue said^t be said^t for euermore 246

(35) (*Complaint 5; Movement I. 4.*)

- Alas where is becomyn^d your^d gentilnesse 247
 Youre wordis ful^d of^d pleasaunce and humblenesse
 Your^d obseruaunce on so low mautre
 And your^d awaityng and your besynesse
 Vppon^d me that ye callid^d your maistresse 251
 Your^d souerayne lady of this worlde is here
 Alasse is there now nother worde ne chere
 Ye witsauf^d vpon^d myn^d heuynnesse [leaf B]
 I-wys your loue I by it aH to dere. 255

(36) (*Complaint 6; Movement I. 5.*)

- Nowe certes swete yf^d that ye 256
 Thus causeles decaused^d be
 Of^d my dedely aduersite
 Youre namely resoune hath^d it to respite 259
 To sle your^d frende and namely me
 That neuer yet in no degre
 Offendid^d you as wysely he
 That aH wot of^d wo my sowle quyte 263
 But for I was soo playn^d Ersite [Shirley's Harl. 7333 has l. 264-8,
 his other MSS. not.]
 In aH my werkes muche and liteH
 And so besy you to delyte
 Myne honoure sauf^d meke kynde & free 267
 ¶ Therfore ye put on me this wite
 And of^d my sorowe reche not a myte
 If^d that the swerde of^d Payne bite
 My wofuH hert thurgh^d your cruelte 271

(37) (*Complaint 7; Movement I. 6.*)

- My swete foo whi do ye so for shame 272
 Thynke ye that forthered^d be your name
 To love anew and be vntrue nay
 And put you in selaundre newe and blame
 And do me aduersite and grame 276

That louet̄h you most god wel þou woost alwey
Nowe turne agayne and yet be playñ som day
And than shal̄t this that nowe is mysse be game
And al̄ foryeuen whil̄t that I lyuen may

280

(38) (*Complaint 8; Movement II. 1.*)

Lo hert myne al this you for to sayne
As whether shal I pray or els playne
Whiche is the way and do you to be true
For oþer mot I haue you in my chayn
Or with the deth ye mot depart vs twayn
There be no nother mene weys new
For so wisly on my soule god rue
Als verailly ye sle me with the payn
That may ye see vnfeynyd on my hue

281

285

289

(39) (*Complaint* 9; *Movement* II. 2: left out, as in *Shirley's MSS.*, *Parallel-Texts*, p. 166-7, *Supplementary Text*, p. 52-3.)

[REDACTED]

290

• • • • • • • • • • • • •

1 2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

• • • • • • • • • • • • •

• • • • • • • • • • • • •

• • • • • • • • • • • •

• • • • • • • • • • • • • •

(40) (*Complaint* 10; *Movement* II. 3:

And shall I pray and weyueñ womanhe

Nay rather dye than do so fowle a dede
To dñe his selfe.

[See also *Industrial Organization*.]

• • • • • • • • • • • • •

But if that I to you may no other way,
For my excuse a skorne shall be my me-

Your' chere floureth but yt wol not sede

Fun longe ago me. ought have taken he

303

307

(41) (*Complaint 11; Movement II. 4.*)

- | | |
|--|-----|
| For yf I myght haue you to myne agayn | 308 |
| I myght als wele kepe Aprile fro rayn | |
| As to holde you and make you stidfaste | |
| O myghty god of treuth souerayn | |
| Where is the trouth of man who hath yt slayn | 312 |
| For who thaym louyth shaft fynde þaim as faste | |
| Als in a tempest is a roten maste | |
| Is that a tame beste þat is ay fayn | |
| To flee a-way whan yt is leest agast | 316 |

(42) (*Complaint 12; Movement II. 5.*)

- | | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| Mercy swete yf I myssaye | 317 |
| Hauë I ought spoken oute of þe way | |
| I not my wit is half away | |
| I fare as doth þe song of Chauntplur | 320 |
| For nowe I playne and nowe I play | |
| I am so mased that I deye | |
| Arsite hath borun away the keye | |
| Of al my worldly good auentur | 324 |
| In al this world ther is no creatur | |
| Wakynge in more discomfitur | |
| Than I ne more sorowe endur | |
| For if I slepe a forlong or twey | 328 |
| Euer thynketh me that your figur | |
| Before me standes in aȝur | |
| To profir and nowe ensur | |
| To be true vnto me til ye deye | 332 |

(43) (*Complaint 13; Movement II. 6.*)

- | | |
|---|-----|
| This long nyght this wondre sight I drye | 333 |
| And on the day for thilk affray I dye | |
| And of al this my swete I-wis ye ne reche | |
| And neuer moo myn eyen two ben drye | |
| But to your ruth and to your truth I crye [leaf C, paper] | 337 |

But weleawey ful fer be thay to feche
 Thus holdeth me my desteny o wreche
 And me to rede out of this drede or gye
 Ne may my wit so weeke is yt not streche 341

(44) (*Compleint 14; Conclusion.*)

Than ende I thus sith I can do no more 342
 I yeve yt vp for nowe and euermore
 For shal I neuer put efte in balaunce
 My sykernes ne lerñ of loue the lore
 But as the swanne as I haue harde say yor' 346
 Ageyns his deth syngeth his penaunce
 So syng I here my destany and chaunce
 How that Arcite Anelida so sore
 Hath ther-led with the poynt of remembraunce 350

[*There is no 45th Stanza in Continuation.*]

Here endeth the compleynt of Anelida the Quene of
 Hermenye vpon fals Arcite of Thebees.

3.

Crutb.

1. PHILLIPPS MS. 8299.
2. HATTON MS. 73.
3. MS. ARCH. SELD. B. 10.

TRUTH.

[Phillipps MS. 8299 (at the end of Chaucer's Tale of Grissilde, written on as Part of the Tale).]

[And let hym care wepe wryng and wayle]

(1)

Fle from the prees and dwe ^H with sothfastnesse	1
Suffise the thyne owne though it be smal ^H	
For horde hath hate and clymbyng tykynnesse	
Prees hath envy and wele blente ouer al ^H	4
Favour nomore than thou behove shal ^H	
Rewle wel thy self þat other forkis canst rede	
And treut ^H the shal ^H delyuer it is no drede	7

(2)

Tempest the not al ^H crokis to redresse	8
In trust of her that turnyth as a ba ^H	
Muche wele stondeth in liti ^H besynes	
Be ware therfore to spurne ayenst an al ^H	[2nd leaf] 11
Stryv not as doth to Crokke with the wa ^H	
Daunte thy self that dauntist an oþers dede	
And treut ^H the shal ^H delyuer it is no drede	14

(3)

That the is sente receyue in buxumnesse	15
The wrastlyng of the worlde askith a fa ^H	
Here is nooñ home here nys but wyldernesse	
Forth pylgryme forthi . forth best oute of þy staff	18
Knowe thy contrey loke vp thanke god of al ^H	
Holde the high ^H wey and let thy goste the lede	
And treut ^H shal ^H the delyuer it is no drede	21

Explicit, &c.

[This MS. follows the 4 best—Par.-Text 407—in reading *Tempest* for *peyne* in l. 8; *Knowe thy contrey* for *Looke vp on hye* in l. 19; and *Holde the high wey* for *Weyre bi lust* in l. 20; but it varies from the two main classes of the MSS. by leaving out *þing* and its variant *good* in l. 2; and reading ‘Suffise the thyne owne,’ a unique half-line, I believe.]

TRUTH.

[*Hatton MS. 73, leaf 118, back (Bodl. Libr.).*]

Good conseylle.

(1)

F	Le fro the prees And dwelle with sothfastnesse Suffise vn-to thi good̄ though̄ it be smal For hoord̄ hath̄ hate . And clymbynge tykulnesse Prees hath̄ enyye . And wele is blent ouer' al Sauour' no mor ¹ than̄ the bihoue shal Do wele thi-self that other' folk canst rede And trouthe the shal delyuer' it is no drede	1 4 7
---	---	-------------

(2)

¶	Peyne the nat alle crokede to redresse In truste of hir' that turneth̄ as a bal Gretreste stondeth̄ in litle bisinesse be-war' also to spurne a-geynst an al Stryf nat as doth̄ the crok with the wal Daunte thi-self that dauntest others dede And trouthe the shal delyuer' it is no drede	8 11 14
---	--	---------------

(3)

¶	That the is sent . receyue yn buxumnesse the wrastelyngge with the world̄ axseth̄ a fal Her' is non home her' is but wildernesse Forth̄ pilgryme forth̄ . forth̄ beest out of thi stal Loke vp an hie And thank god̄ of al Weyve thi luste And lete thi goost the lede And trouthe the shal delyuere it is no drede	15 18 21
---	---	----------------

¹ The curls of r¹ really mean e in this copy.

TRUTH.

[MS. Arch. Seld. B. 10, leaf (at end of Harding's Chronicle,
p. 4 of 'The Prouerbes of Lydgate'): Bodl. Libr.]

Ecce bonum consilium galfridi chaucers contra
fortunam.

(1)

FLe from the prece & dwel with sothfastnes. 1
Syffyse vnto thy god thoughe it be smal.
For hoorde hathe hate & clymbynge tykilnes.
Prece hathe enuye & welle is blent ouer all. 4
Sauoure no more than the behoue shall.
Rule thy-selfe that other folke canst rede.
And trouthe the shall delyuer it is no drede. 7

(2)

Payne the not eche crooked to redresse. 8
In truse of her that turneth as a ball.
Grete rest / stonde in litil besynes
Beware also to sporne agaynst a wall. 11
stryue not as dothe a cocle with a wall.
Daunt thy-self that dauntest other dede.
And trouthe the shall delyuer it is no drede. 14

(3)

That the is sente receyue it in buxumnes. 15
The wrastlyng of this worlde askethe a fall.
Here is non home / here is but wyldernes.
Forthe pylgrym forthe beste oute of the stall. 18
Loke vp on hyghe an[d] thanke oure lorde of all.
Weye thy luste and let thy gooste the lede.
And trouthe shall the delyuer it is no drede. 21

4.

Lack of Stedfastness.

HATTON MS. 73.

LACK OF STEDFASTNESS.

[*Hatton MS. 73, leaf 119. (Bodl. Libr.).*]

These baladdis were send to the kyng.

(1)

S umtyme this world was so stedefast And stable	1
that mannes word was obligacioun	
But now it is so fals And disceyvable	
that word and dede as in conclusioun	4
ben no thyng on for turned vp so doun	
Is al this world for mede and wilfulness	
that al is lost for lak of stedefastnesse	7

(2)

¶ What maketh this world to be so variable	8
but lust that folkis han in discensioun	
For now adayes a man is holde vnable	
but yf he can by som collusioun	11
Do to his neyghbur' wrong or oppressioun	
What causeth that but wilful wrecchednesse	
that al is lost for lak of stedefastnesse	14

(3)

¶ Trouthe is put doun resoun is holde fable	15
Vertu hath now no domynacioun	
Pyte exiled no man is mercyable	
thurgh couetyse is blent disreciooun	18
the world hath mad a permutacioun	
Fro ryght to wrong fro trouthe to fikulnesse	
that al is lost for lak of stedefastnesse	21

MORE ODD TEXTS.

// Lenvoy //

¶ O . p'rince desyre to be honourable	22
Cherysshе thi folk . and hate extorcioun	
Suffre no thyng' that may be reproueable	
to thyn' estate don' in thi regionn	25
Shewe forth thi swerl of castigacioun	
Drede god . do lawe . loue trouthe <i>and</i> rightwesnesse	
And dryue thi peple a-gayn to stedefastnesse.	28

5.

fortune.

MS. ARCH. SELD. B. 10.

FORTUNE.

[MS. Arch. Seld. B. 10, at end of Harding's Chronicle,
 and p. 2 of 'The Prouerbes of Lydgate,' Bodl. Libr.]

Paupertas conqueritur super fortunam.

(1)

- T**HIS wredchid wo[r]lde is transmutacioun. 1
 As weHe / and wo / now pore / & now / honour.
 Withouten ordre / or wyse dyscrecyon.
 Gouernède ys by fortunes erroure. 4
 But' neuertheles / the lacke of her fauoure.
 Ne may not' do me / synge thoughge þat I dye.
 Pay toutz perdu mon temps et mon labour.
 For fynally / fortune I defye. 8

(2)

- Yet me lefte the syght^t of my reason. 9
 To knowe frende fro fo in my myrroure.
 So moche hath yet^t thy turnyng^e vp and downe.
 I-taught^t me to knowe in an houre. 12
 But^t treuly no fors of thy reddoure.
 To hym that^t on hym-selfe hathe maystry.
 My suffysaunce shall be my socoure.
 For fynally fortune I defye. 16

(3)

- O socrates thou stedfast^t champyon. 17
 She myght^t neuer be thy tormentoure.
 Thou neuer dreddest^t her oppressyon.
 Ne in her chere founde thou no fauoure. 20
 Thou knewe well / the deceyte of her coloure.
 And that^t her moste worship is to lye.
 I know her eke / a fals dyssymuloure.
 For fynally fortune I dyffye. 24

(4) **Puer.** Fortuna ad paupertatem.

No man is wretchede but hym selfe it wene.	25
And he that ^t hathe hym-self hathe suffysaunce.	
Why sayst ^t thou than I am to the so kene.	
That ^t hast thy-self oute of my gouernaunce.	28
Say thus gramercy of thyne haboundaunce.	
That thou hast ^t lent / or this thou shalt not ^t stryue.	
What wotest ^t thou yet hou I will the auaunce.	
And eke thou haste / thy best ^t frende alyue.	32

(5)

I haue the taught ^t / dyuysyoun betwene.	33
Frende of effecte / and frende of countenaunce.	
The nedeth not / the gall of non hen.	
That cureth eyen / duk for penaunce.	36
Nowe seyst ^t thou clere / that ^t were in yngnorauce.	
Yet ^t holde thyn anker / and yet ^t thou mayst ^t aryue.	
There bounte bereth / the keye of my substauce.	
And eke thou hast ^t thy best ^t frende alyue.	40

(6)

How many haue I refusede to sustene	41
Syth I the fosterede / haue in my pleasaunce.	
Wylte thou than make / A statute on thy quene.	[p. 3]
That ^t I shall be ay at ^t thyne ordynaunce.	44
Thow borne arte in my reygne of varyaunce.	
Aboute the whele with other must ^t thou dryue.	
My lore is better than thy wycked gouernaunce.	
And eke thou hast ^t thy best ^t frende alyue.	48

(7) **Paupertas ad fortunam.**

Thy lore I dampne . it ^t is aduersyte.	49
My frende / mayst ^t thou not ^t rene blynde goddes	
And that ^t I frendes knewe / I thanke it ^t the.	
Take them agayne / let ^t them go lye on presse.	52
The negardes / kepynge theyre ryches.	
Pronostyke is / her toure thou wylt ^t assayle.	
Wyckede appetyte / cometh a before sykenesse.	
In generall this rule may not ^t fayle.	56

(8) **Fortuna ad paupertatem.**

Thow pynchest ^t at ^t my mutabilite.	57
For I the lente a droppe of my rychesse.	
And nowe me lykethe to withdrawe me.	
Why sholdest ^t thou my royallte oppresse.	60
The se may ebbo / and flowe more and lesse.	
The skye hathe myght ^t / to shyne rayne and hayll.	
Right ^t so may I stowe my britylnesse.	
In generall this rule may not ^t fayll.	64

(9) **Paupertas ad fortunam.**

So execucion of the mageste.	65
That ^t all puruayeth of his rygghtwysnes.	
That same thynge fortune clepe ye.	
Ye blynde bestes / full of rudenesse.	68
The heuen hathe properte of sykernessee.	
This worlde hathe euer / restles trauayll.	
Thy last ^t day is ende of myne intresse.	
In generall I this rule may not fayle.	72

Fines.

[Follows:—Ecce bonum consilium galfridi chaucers contra fortunam. Printed above, p. 29.]

6.

Purse.

PHILLIPPS MS. 9053.

PURSE.

[*Phillipps MS. 9053. Paper, 1 ab. 1450, page 31.*]

Chaucer [*in Jn. Stow's hand*].

(1)

O yow my purse . and to nonother wight	1
t Compleyne I . for yow [are] my lady deere	
I am so sory that ^t ye bien light	
For certis . but if ^t ye make me hevy chiere	4
Me were as lief . to be leyde on biere	
For whiche . vnto yowre mercy thus I crye	
Beth ^t hevy ageyne . or ellis must ^t I dye	7

(2)

¶ Now fouchesauf ^t this day . or it ^t be nyght	8
That I of ^t yow . the blisful sowne may here	
To se youre coloure . as the sonne bright	
That ^t of ^t yowre eye . lownesse hath ^t no peere	11
Ye bien my light ^t . ye be myn hertis feere	
Qwene of ^t comfort ^t . and of ^t company	
Beeth ^t hevy ageyn . or ellis must ^t I dye	14

(3)

¶ Now purse that beth ^t to me my lyf ^t my light ^t	15
And souerayne lady downe . in this world ^t here	
Out of ^t this towne . help me thurgh ^t youre myght	
Sith ^t that ^t ye wil nat ^t . be my tresorere	18
For I am shave as nyg ^t . as any frere	
For whiche . vnto youre mercy I crye	
Bieth ^t hevy ageyne . or ellis must ^t I dye	21
Thus farr is printed in Chaucer[r] fol. 320. vnder y ^e name of Tho: Occleue. /	

[Lydgate's 'Allas fortune . allas what haue I gilt,' is added as a continuation of Chaucer's Poem, as in Harl. 2251, Par.-Text 449, col. 3.]

Appendix.

1. THE BALADE OF PITEE (Phillipps MS. 9053) with a unique final stanza.
2. ROUNDELS (Pepys MS. 2006).

I. THE BALADE OF PITE

(Phillipps MS. 9053, lf. 95, where it is written in stanzas—1st lines are marked ¶—as part of the *Compleynge to Pite* printed above, p. 11—15. All the lines start level in the MS., but are inset here, to show the structure of the poem. This copy is from one of Shirley's: cp. Elas, l. 51. For the other Shirley copy, Harl. 78, see our *Odd Texts of Chaucer's Minor Poems*, Appendix, p. ii—v.)

(I. 7-line Stanzas, 1)

¶ The longe nyghtis : whan euery creature
Shuld have theyr rest . in somewhat be kynde
Or ellis ne may theyr lif . nought longe endure
It fallith most . in to my wooful mynde
How I so fer have brought . my self behynde
That sauf the deth . ther may nothyng me lisse
So dispaireid I am . from al blisse

(I, 2)

¶ This same thought . me lastith til the morow
And from the morow . furth til it be Eve
There nedith me . no care for to borow
For both I have gode leyser . and goode love
Ther is no wight . that wil my wo bireve
To wepe Inough . and wailen al my siH
The sore spark^t of peyne . now doth me spiH

(3) [II. *Terza Rima*, 1]

For neither pite . mercy . neyther grace .	[p. 96]
Can I nat' fynde . and yit' my sorowful hert'	
For to be dede . I can it' nat' arace	20
The more I love . the more she doth me smert'	
Thurgh whiche . without' remedye	
That' from the deth . I may in no wise astert'	23

(4) [II. *Terza Rima*, 2]

¶ Now sothly what' she hight' . I wil reherce	24
Hir name is bounte . set' in wommanhede	
Sadnesse in yowth' . and beaute prideles	
And plesaunce . vnder gouernaunce and drede	27
Hir surname ie ¹ eke . faire rowtheles	[¹ so in MS., for <i>is</i>]
The wise I-knyt' . vnto goode aventure	
That' for I love hir . she sleeth' me giltles	30
Hir love I best' . and shal while I may dure	
¶ Better than my self' . an hundred thousand dele	
Than al this worldis . riches or creature	33
Now hath' nat' love . mo bestowed wele	
To love there . I neuer shal haue part'	
Elas right' thus . Is turned me the whele	36
Thus am I slayn . with loves fury dart'	
I can but' love hir best' . my swete foo	
Love hath' me taught' . nomore of his art'	39
But' serve al wey . and stynt' for no woo	40

(5) [III. *Ten-line Stanzas*, 1]

¶ In my trewe careful hert . there is	
So moche woo . and so litel blisse	
That' woo is me . that' euer I was bore	43
For al thyng' whiche I desire I mysse	
And al that' euer I wol'd nat' Iwisse	
That fynd' I redy . to me euermore	46
And of' al this I not' to whom me pleyne	
For she that' myght' . me out' of' this bryng'	
Ne recchith' nought' . whether I wepe or syng'	
So litel rowth' . hath' she vpon my peyne	[p. 97]
	50

(6) (III. 2)

(7) (III. 3)

- | | |
|---|----|
| ¶ My dere hert . and best' be-loved foo | |
| Why likith yow . to do me al this woo | |
| What haue I don . that grevith yow or saide | 63 |
| But for I serve . and love yow and no mo | |
| And while I live . I wil euer do soo | |
| And therfor sweete . me beth nat' evil apayed | 66 |
| For so goode and so faire . as ye be | |
| It' were right' grete wonder . but' ye had' | |
| Of' al seruauntis . both' of goode and bad' | |
| And lest' worthy of' al hem . I am he | 70 |

(8) (III. 4)

- | | |
|--|----|
| ¶ But neuertheles . my right lady swete
Though that I be vnkonnyng and vnmeete
To serve as I kowde . ay yowre hienesse | 73 |
| Yit is ther non fayner . that wolde I heete
Than I to do youre ease . or ellis beete | |
| What so I wist . that were to your hyenesse | 76 |
| And had I myght . as goode as I haue wil
Than shuld ye feele . where it were so or non | |
| For in this world . than living is ther non
That fayner wolde . youre hertis wil fulfil | 80 |

(9) (III. 5)

- ¶ For both I love . and eke drede yow so sore [p. 98]
 And algatis mote . and have yow don ful yoore
 That bettir loved^t is . non ne neuer shal 83
 And yit I wold^t besechen yov of^t nomore
 But^t lovith^t wele . and beth^t nat^t wroth^t therfore
 And lete me serue yow forth^t . lo this is al 86
 For I am nat^t so hardy . ne so woode
 For to desire . that ye shuld^t love me
 For wele I wote . elas that^t wil nat^t be
 I am so litel worthy . and ye so goode 90

(10) (III. 6)

- For ye be oon . the worthyest^t on lyve
 And I the most^t vnlikly . for to thryve
 ¶ Yit^t for al this . witeth^t ye right^t wele 93
 That^t ye ne shul me . from youre service dryve
 That^t I ne wil ay . with^t al my wittes fyve
 Serve yow triewly . what^t wo so that^t I fele 96
 For I am sette on yow . in suche manere
 That^t though^t ye neuer wil . vpon^t me rewe
 I must^t yow love . and bien euer als triew
 As any man can . or may on live [here] 100

(11) (III. 7)

- ¶ But^t the more that^t I love . yow goodly free
 The lasse fynd I . that^t ye loven me
 Elas whan shal that^t . hard witte amend^t 103
 Where is now . al your womanly pite
 Youre gentilnesse and your debonarito
 Wil ye nothyng^t therof^t . vpon me spende 106
 And so hoole swete . as I am yowres al
 And so grete wil . as I haue yow to serve
 Now certis . and ye lete me thus sterve
 Yet^t have wonne theron . but^t a smal [p. 99] 110

MORE ODD TEXTS.

D

(12) (III. 8.)

- ¶ For at̄ my knowynḡ . I do nat̄ why
And this I wil beseche . yow hertily
That there euer ye finde . whiles ye live 113
A triewer seruaunt̄ to yow . than am I
Loveth̄ thanne . and sle me hardily
And [I] my deth̄ to yow . wil al forgye 116
And if̄ ye fynde no trewer . so verily
Wil ye suffre than . that I thus spil
And for no maner gilt̄ . but̄ my goode wil
Als goode were thanne . vntriewe as triewe triewly 120

(31) (*Unique final stanza, III. 9)*

- ¶ But̄ I my lif̄ and deth̄ . to yow obey
And with̄ right buxum hert̄ . holy I prey
As youre most̄ plesure . so doth by me 123
For wele leuer is me . liken yow and dye
Than for to any thynḡ . or thynk̄ or say
That̄ yow myght̄ offenden . in any tyme 126
And therfor swete . rewe on my peynes smert̄
And of̄ your grace . grauntith me som drope
For ellis may me last̄ . no blisse ne hope
Ne dwelle withyn . my trouble careful hert̄ 130

Explicit Pyte

dan Chaucer Lauceire (?)

II. ROUNDELS (MERCILESS BEAUTE).¹

(From MS. Pepys 2006, p. 390 and last.)

[I. *Captivity.*]

Yowre two yen wo^h sle me sodenly
 I may the beaute of them not sustene
 So wondeth it thorow out my herte kene
 And but your word^w wi^h heleñ hastily 4
 Mi hertis wound^w while that it is grene
 Your yeñ &c. [= two first lines.]
 Vp-on my trouth I sey yow feithfully
 That ye beñ of my liffe and deth the queno
 For with my deth the trouth shalbe sene
 Your yeñ &c. [= three first lines.] 8

[II. *Rejection.*]

So hath yowre Beaute fro your herte chaced^w
 Pitee that me nauailleth not to pleyñ
 For danger halt youre mercy in his Cheyne 16
 Giltless my deth thus hañ ye me purchaced
 I sey yow soth me nedeth not to fayn
 So hath your Beaute &c. [= lines 14, 15.]
 Alas þat nature hath in yow compased 21
 So grete beaute þat no mañ may atteyñ
 To mercy though he sterue for the peyñ
 So hath your beaute &c. [= lines 14, 15, 16.]

[III. *Escape.*]

Syñ I fro loue escaped^w am so fat
 I neuere thenk to beñ in his prisōñ lene 28

¹ No title in MS. The words 'Mercilesse Beaute' occur in the Index to the MS., with reference to this poem.—W. W. Skeat.

- Syn I am fre I Counte hym not a bene
 He may answer & sey this and that
 I do no fors I speke ryght as I mene 31
 Syñ I fro loue &c. [= lines 27, 28.]
 Love hath my name I strike out of his sclat
 And he is strike out of my bokes Clene
 For euer mo this is noñ oþer mene 36
 Syn I fro loue &c. [= lines 27, 28, 29.]

Explicit.

N.B. The copy printed by Percy (*Reliques of Ancient Poetry*, Series the Second, Book I), though taken from this MS., abounds in errors. Not counting expansions of contractions, &c., his errors are as follows:—1. Youre; eyn will. 3. wendeth. 4. words. 5. My. 6. Youre two eyn will sle me sodenly (*where the MS. has only Your yeñ &c., and is here right in making yen follow Your immediately*). 14. youre beauty; chased. 15. n'availeth. 16. daunger. 17. have; omits me; purchased. 21. compassed. 24. youre. 28. nere thinke. 31. speak. 36. P. suggests ther for this (*probably he is right; but he omits to give the reading this*).—W. W. Skeat.





PR Chaucer Society, London
1901 [Publications]
A3
no. 23,
60, 77

CIRCULATE AS MONOGRAPH

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY
